### All The Emperor's Men

**Heralding the Cults of the Apocalypse**

**by**

**Garry A Greenwood**

Copyright 2019 – Garry Greenwood

All Rights Reserved

Table of Contents:

Forward

Author’s Note

Acknowledgement

Chapter 1

Chapter 2

Chapter 3

Chapter 4

Chapter 5

Chapter 6

Chapter 7

Chapter 8

Chapter 9

Chapter 10

Postscript

Cult Identification Checklist

Endnotes

FOREWORD

I write this account of my experiences in the Japanese religious cult, Mahikari, from a viewpoint of love. Please use this book as your guide so that you do not have to experience the same pain, betrayal and anguish that my family and I went through. Please, do not go down this same road. It will be far easier for you to live, learn and experience what we did from the comfort of your armchair at home. Believe me.

I have always been a seeker of truth, sometimes perhaps with a little too much zeal, but, still, I will always endeavor to get just that one step closer to it. Truth never changes, only man's manipulation, perception and distance from it does. Truth possesses multiple facets all of which shine eternally bright. There also exists temporary pseudo-truths, and it’s these false truths whose contrived or artificial brightness often dazzle many of us from time to time, sometimes even to the point of blindness.

Fortunately, though, for many of us, this blindness is often only temporary, although sometimes its effects can be devastating. Perhaps this is to warn us that blindness can re-occur when we arrogantly begin to think that we are THE Light.

This book is to assist the reader travel more safely amongst the Truths and the maze of ever-increasing pseudo-truths, myths, memes, fake news and outright big black lies. Seeking the Truth can sometimes be a dangerous undertaking as you may discover within the pages of this book.

I never ask a reader to accept or believe anything presented herein simply based upon faith. Only the cold, hard, checkable facts are laid out, all the while, whispering to the reader to take the challenge, and personal responsibility, to do his or her own research.

One cannot deny that there is a change in the wind. This wind is increasing in velocity, fanned by breathtaking advances in science, technology, communications, social media, education and ease of travel. It’s not so much the wind's velocity with which we should be concerned, but more the direction it may take us. The route to any destination is important, but it’s not good to be subjected to undue suffering, dead ends and confusion along the way, as this could result in arriving at a totally different destination. In my spiritual quest, this is what happened to my family and myself.

AUTHOR'S NOTE.

At some stage in our lives, and in some way, we will all be troubled by contact and the subsequent effect of a cult or its members upon our lives. Perhaps you are reading this book because that has, or is, already happening. Perhaps others are reading in readiness for when that time comes.

At different periods during our lives we will be young single adults, will perhaps marry and have children. We may become grandparents. We all have a wider family circle consisting of either children, brothers, sisters, parents, uncles, aunts, cousins, nieces and nephews, etc. If you are not influenced by a cult directly, at least one member of your immediate or wider family circle surely will be. In this regard, believe me, prevention is better than the cure.

Whatever your reason may be for reading this book, you are in for a real true-life adventure as I take you deep into a mysterious and secret world of intrigue and illusion. I hope these experiences that we will share together may challenge you to see certain interpretations of truth and reality from a different perspective.

A prized and beautiful diamond is only fully appreciated when it has many facets all cut in varying sizes and at different angles. Each facet in itself barely gives an indication of the wondrous inherent beauty than when the diamond is viewed whole, complete and multi-faceted. If one gets too preoccupied and bogged down in examining just a few aspects of truth, the free-flowing universal light will shine very dimly indeed.

TO THE HANDFUL OF MAHIKARI MEMBERS WHO HAVE BEEN BRAVE ENOUGH TO PICK UP THIS BOOK.

Perhaps when we commenced our life's journey, it somehow required us to have some contact with Mahikari and maybe its sister cults featured herein, and even with each other. None of us should make the all-too-common error of relinquishing our free will and freedom to choose. We are all responsible and masters of our own destinies. To deny this is not truth. I was dazzled by everything I saw for 15 years to a point of total blindness, but like many ailments which afflict the human race from to time, this blindness can be cured. Only now am I finally beginning to see.

Just as a qualified health practitioner has studied various texts and manuals in order to make your body whole again, I sincerely ask you to use this book as a text in a similar way to cure any blindness, unbeknown to you, that you may be suffering. I had no relevant qualifications or texts to study when I commenced my missionary activities with Mahikari, but my experiences accumulated during those 15 years, mostly as a leader, plus a further decade and more traveling Asia seeking more pieces of the cosmic puzzle, now qualifies me as a guide to lead you back to a new starting point. Please, take my hand and follow me.

"There can be no freedom of religion unless there is freedom of mind."

Thomas Jefferson

“Double, double, toil and trouble. Fire burn and cauldron bubble.” Sing Shakespeare’s wicked witches in his occult play, Macbeth, as they add deadly hemlock to the brew – a brew personifying all that is evil in the epic struggle between the invisible forces of evil and the forces for good.

William Shakespeare – Macbeth.

ACKNOWLEDGMENT

When I first began to write this manuscript, I was mainly concerned with exposing some 'not-so-nice' practices of the Mahikari cult. No sooner had word got out that I was writing up my experiences than I was swamped with offers of assistance.

Before long, hitherto unknown facts began coming in over the internet from places all over the world, all adding yet another piece of the jigsaw puzzle.

Several years later I felt that I had to put my pen aside as the picture we were collectively piecing together was becoming simply too dark and unimaginably gross.

But carry on we did after much soul-searching, and I must sincerely thank all the fearless individuals who contributed so much, starting with my wife Wendy for her constant support with research and typing whilst still having to play the role of mother to our six children.

Thanks to my children for keeping me in the here and now as I often sought to drift further afield, into other realms, seeking ever more answers.

Thank you to the international team of ex-members and investigators who uncovered important facts previously masked by oriental mysticism, misrepresentation, wishful thinking, denial, blind faith and big black lies.

My heart goes out to those investigative reporters in Japan who suffered great loss and who are still struggling, and having to deal with their own country's failure to deal with this situation well before it manifested as it did. These reporters, especially Yoichi Shimatsu, helped enormously filling in the missing bits - the darkest bits, and some now publish with unlimited freedom over the internet - the new enemy of deception. Freedom of speech eventually leads to the truth and this has taught me to beware of any person or group espousing the evil of the internet or seeking to control it. It has become the new medium of free speech and freedom of ideas and knowledge accessible to all who wish to use it with a mature heart. This opportunity is unprecedented in the history of humankind, and without it this manuscript would not have been possible.

CHAPTER 1

Our journey begins in early December 1976. I still remember it all too well. It was a perfect summer day. I had never experienced an alternative lifestyle festival before. This was something new, not only to me, but also no doubt for many of the conservative citizens of Australia's Federal capital city, Canberra, the festival’s host city. Approximately 15 minutes by car from the nation's Federal Parliament buildings, a new and alternative way of living and thinking was being rehearsed. At the time, I didn't really understand these new concepts, ideals and methods synonymous with the notion of alternative living, so what better way to learn than to go and have a good look for myself.

Even way back then, like many others, I was aware of a growing dissatisfaction and frustration amongst many people concerning the direction society was heading. On occasions, I had even been in heated discussions on this very issue myself. Many were rightly arguing how things needed changing. Some even talked of alternative ways. Such were the 70's.

The site of the festival was conveniently located on the flat banks of the gently flowing Cotter River. Its waters were clear and inviting on such a warm summer’s day. The site was studded with marquee tents, circular domes and display tables and covered an area of about five acres. Combined with the vivid colors of early summer and the colorful garb of the thousand or so in attendance, it was truly a kaleidoscope of colors and form. My wife Wendy and daughter were also with me. Our ears were challenged by the sounds of beating drums, clashing symbols, continuous chanting and musical instruments - some we had never heard before. The short drive from the urban sprawl of our typical Canberra suburb, to this spectacle of sight and sound, was inadequate to prepare our senses sufficiently. For the first time ever we observed such things as earth bricks being baked in small portable kilns, people in seemingly trance-like states, different methods of power generation and various forms of massage, healing and much more.

In spite of my recently acquired Canberra suburban conservatism, deep down I knew I somehow wanted to be a part of this challenge to the status quo. I was delighted and surprised to discover that so many others shared my deep convictions about the need for change and had the courage to publicly display their wares and idealism. But to be honest with myself, I knew that the continuous clashing of symbols and endless religious chanting was not how I wanted to add my contribution to change. Somehow I knew one day I would find a way that would suite me.

For some hours, Wendy, my daughter and I strolled through the festival grounds looking at this, sampling that, and generally taking time to listen, observe and experience.

As we became hot, we simply swam in the refreshing Cotter River. Many other festival participants had the same idea, and we all cooled and refreshed ourselves together.

"The teachings of Mahikari are for all mankind, to unite families, nations and religions. The light of Mahikari can heal and solve all kinds of problems."

I think those were the words I could barely hear through all the din of excited chatter, megaphones, singing and the constant drone of religious chanting and drum beating.

"The teachings of Mahikari say that a new age is quickly approaching, and we need to prepare ourselves and others to be part of this coming exciting age."

The words were becoming louder and clearer above all the commotion as we walked, obviously getting closer to its source.

"Simply by doing a three-day seminar, Mahikari can teach you to heal yourself and others using the light of God. Anybody can learn how to do it. I'm in the medical profession and have a few degrees. I've been studying the effects of this light in Japan. What I discovered is truly remarkable, and I want to share all this with you."

I could now hear the words loud and clear. Through all the commotion, I was now able to see the source of these promising words. Andris, as he later introduced himself, was standing with a microphone in one hand and facing a gently sloping shaded embankment. Seated in the inviting shade were about fifty or so festival participants, all in various degrees of attentiveness.

Some sat as if transfixed by Andris’s words: some chatted quietly amongst themselves, whilst others lay outstretched in the shade, perhaps asleep or maybe even high on drugs. Wendy and I decided to join this shaded yet colorful audience. We, too, stretched out, blending into the shade and color, and listened.

"What I experienced with Mahikari in Japan will astound you; people were cured of all sorts of diseases and problems simply by radiating God's light to them. Incredible things happened. Mahikari gives answers to such questions as; why are we here? What is the purpose of being a human? What happens when you die? And do spirits exist?"

By now he had caught our attention. I had no answers to these perennial questions either. I guess, like many other inquisitive people, they remained unanswered, too. I had of course, heard much religious dogma over the years, but many of these questions still remained unanswered to me.

"I went to Japan for two years to study medicine, and whilst there, by chance, I came across Mahikari, and I now firmly believe Mahikari is far more effective in solving all sorts of problems than the medical profession can ever be," he confidently extolled with an air of authority.

"This is interesting, a medical man giving up his, no-doubt, well-paid and prestigious career all for the sake of an unknown organization from Japan, and this guy was serious! How curious," I naturally thought to myself.

Andris spoke in a most sincere and convincing way, undaunted by the spectacle of color and noise all around. At times, other people would come in under the shade and listen, whilst others would simply get up and walk off. This I couldn't understand. "Didn't they hear what he was saying?" I surprised myself saying to Wendy.

Wendy remained silent - listening.

"What I find most exciting is that anybody, regardless of race, religion or age, can easily learn this amazing healing technique in just three days. Even a non-believer can do it and become a healer simply by attending this seminar." Andris added convincingly.

By now his audience seemed to be paying more attention than before.

"That's right, even if you have doubts or don't believe in God, you can still do it. Your experiences will eventually awaken you to God. I was a bit like that myself, but my experiences in Mahikari have taught me that God does exist and he has a plan for us all." Andris now continued with more practical information. "If anybody would like to learn how to heal and be a part of this new age, there will be a seminar in Canberra next weekend. A Japanese instructor will be coming to teach how it's done and to bestow this amazing power upon all seminar participants."

"To be honest, I like the concept of a better world. I do believe in an invisible dimension even though it's a mystery to me. My previous conditioning and experiences had aroused an interest in mysterious and unexplained phenomena. I had been unable to obtain satisfactory answers and recognition for my convictions through the channels of traditional religion," I rationalized with myself. "Perhaps some of my questions could find their answers coming from the east - Japan. I wonder what Wendy is thinking?"

"I'll be here for a little while after this talk, so if anybody is interested in the seminar or wants to know more, let's have a talk after," concluded Andris.

Wendy and I sat in the soothing shade thinking over the words we had just heard. "It sounds interesting and non-threatening to me," I said.

"I've never heard of Mahikari before." Wendy spoke for the first time and continued, "this guy must be genuine if he gave up his medical career for Mahikari."

"You never know, we might even learn something new," I said, feeling a little more convinced.

"It can't hurt to find out a little more. Ask him how much it costs to do the seminar," said Wendy.

"Okay, what harm can it do? I'll go and have a chat with him."

By now Andris had finished his talk and was surrounded by four or five people who, too, had decided to approach him for more information.

A variety of questions were forthcoming. Wendy and I had merely to stand amongst this small group and listen to both the questions and the answers.

"It costs $75, and that covers everything: it starts on Friday at 9am and finishes at 5pm for the three days. Bring your lunch. Here is the address. It's in town in a public hall. That's right: everybody will be able to radiate God's light after the seminar. Yes, it is something new and unique. You will learn everything about it during the seminar. This will be the first Mahikari seminar to be held in this part of the world, and you people will be the first to learn this unique technique. People are coming from all over Australia, even some professional health workers, and at least one doctor from Sydney."

Questions flowed and the answers followed in this manner for about ten minutes.

"So, if you’re interested, you know the details, and there's my phone number on that poster. I'll see some of you on Friday. Bye."

Andris concluded, and proceeded to depart the scene.

"I suppose if we don't tell anyone what we're going to do, I could handle it," I said to Wendy.

"If you're going to do it, so am I. We can always pull out whenever we want. After all, it's a free country," Wendy added.

We tried not to give it much thought during the days preceding the seminar, for fear of disappointment.

Neither of us had ever attended any kind of self-improvement or higher-awareness course before, so we were full of excitement and eager anticipation by the time 9am Friday morning came around.

Including Wendy and myself, almost one hundred people were seated in the public hall somewhere in downtown Canberra, waiting for the seminar to begin. Overhearing some of the murmured conversations permeating the hall, I managed to glean that we were indeed in the company of naturopaths, nurses, psychics, a doctor or two, hypnotherapists, and a variety of inquisitive people who had come from various parts of Australia. An air of sincerity and respectability was obvious, and we both felt secure and at ease seated amongst such company.

Shortly after 9am, Andris Tebecis, together with Hara-san, the Japanese lecturer, and Murakami-san, his female interpreter, appeared on the stage. Full of smiles, they immediately gave us a deep, sincere bow in the Japanese tradition. Andris took hold of a microphone and in a clear, confident tone began the introductions as well as some words of welcome to us and our special Japanese guests, Hara-san and his interpreter, Murakami-san.

We were also introduced to another young Japanese lady, Yasuko Shimada, who had arrived in Australia from Japan a few years earlier attempting to establish Mahikari here. Yasuko was obviously delighted at finally witnessing the genesis of something she had strived so hard to bring about. Finally, God was going to permit Mahikari's expansion in this part of the world.

"Both Hara and Murakami-san have been with the Mahikari organization since its early beginning about twenty years ago. They now travel all over the world holding these seminars. Unfortunately, Hara-san doesn't speak English, but to compensate for any inconvenience, we are blessed with the company of his charming interpreter, Murakami-san, who has excellent English. Because of language and cultural difference, things may seem a bit Japanese during these next few days, but don't let that worry you."

Murakami-san now took hold of her microphone and began to speak. "Good morning everybody. Mr. Hara and I are so pleased to be here in Canberra holding this first Australian Mahikari seminar. We are very happy to see so many participants. I would like to congratulate Andris for his great efforts and courage, who single-handedly brought you all here this morning. We are looking forward to spending these next three days with you. I hope we can all learn many wonderful things from each other. I still see myself as a student, too, and I hope to learn much from you. You are all true pioneers in establishing the coming new age."

When Murakami-san had finished, Hara-san rose to his feet holding his microphone and began to speak. "Good morning everybody. I so happy to meet, too."

An embarrassed chuckle was respectfully suppressed by many participants. The contrast in dress between our "teachers" and us "students" was striking. Hara-san was wearing a dark suit, white shirt, thin dark tie and had short cropped black hair. Murakami-san was dressed in an ultra-conservative long dress and had medium-length black hair.

In western culture, it was fashionable in the late seventies for males to have long hair and dress in a variety of colors. Females, too, went for color, freedom of expression, and often a tantalizing over-exposure of flesh.

"Shall we begin?" Andris announced in a rather formal manner. "Since our guests are Japanese, we shall commence the seminar in their traditional Japanese way. Hara-san will say a prayer to ask for guidance and protection. Please stand!" We all stood. Behind our teachers on the stage was a framed Japanese scroll hanging on the wall just above head height.

With perhaps a little too much pomp and ceremony for my liking, the three on stage turned in perfect unison towards the scroll and bowed reverently. Hara-san slipped off his lace-less shoes and took a few well-choreographed steps towards the scroll and stopped. A second or two later he performed a series of bows, followed by some loud claps. I felt a disrespectful chuckle rise from within. Feeling somewhat ashamed, I fought to smother it before it got the better of me. "We're all Australians here, why doesn't he tone it down a bit?" I thought, half verbalizing the words through the side of my mouth, aimed towards Wendy standing next to me.

No sooner had I corrected my loose thoughts when the three on stage broke into a rhythmic Japanese religious chant. I felt so embarrassed and was relieved when at last all the pomp, ceremony and chanting was over. Finally we took our seats and waited for the seminar to commence.

Once again Andris took the microphone and assured us that this is how it is done in Japan, so don't be overly concerned, and that we will learn about the significance of prayers, and how to pray correctly, later in the seminar. So, for now, just sit back and open your minds to what you are about to hear.

And so began three days of spiritual indoctrination for the one hundred or so participants, including Wendy and myself, from 9am to 5pm daily.

Hara-san spoke only Japanese, and seemed to be following a text placed in front of him on his desk. Murakami-san translated into English with a slight American accent, which I found quite captivating.

To me, the teachings were both a mixture of satisfaction and disappointment. Some of my questions were being answered, much to my delight, whilst on the other hand, other beliefs were being challenged.

I did believe that we all shared a common origin, and that we should all unite with one another, as opposed to the factionalized mentality which prevails today. Their explanation of reincarnation did make some sense. If you are born once, why not several times? If you do good and progress in this lifetime, then next time you will reincarnate into even better circumstances, and the reverse would occur if you committed bad deeds. This sounded sensible enough to me.

Throughout the seminar, we were reassured that if we were having difficulty with some of these concepts, we shouldn't get unduly concerned as we will still be able to transmit God's light. What we don't believe or understand now will become apparent later as we progress spiritually.

Their concept of karma wasn't too difficult to handle. To me, it sounded the same as accumulating spiritual wealth in the storehouse of heaven, or conversely being judged severely by God when you die because of accumulated bad deeds and going somewhere like hell. Their Eastern way of explaining things seemed so much more comprehensible and livable to me, and I assumed that if you believed in these concepts, you would automatically want to live them.

Avoiding polluted food and toxic chemicals sounded sensible. Allowing the body to rid itself of ingested chemicals and medicines and the like makes sense.

And so on, hour after hour, these and other topics were taught in great depth. By 5pm on the first day, I had begun to take notes. I was starting to make some sense of it all. The first day of the seminar concluded with a repeat performance of those on stage doing their synchronized Japanese chanting, bowing and clapping.

"Guess I'll just have to learn to live with all that," I caught myself justifying to Wendy.

Amazingly, we were both seated and eagerly awaiting the seminar to begin at 9am the next morning. Much lively debate and discussion echoed through the hall as participants excitedly shared their different perceptions of yesterday's teachings. People could be heard referring to particular passages in recently read books, or making comparisons of certain topics covered yesterday, with what they already believed, or had experienced. The room was abuzz with spiritual explanations, interpretations and anticipation. Everybody had their story to tell, and considering we were all strangers yesterday, I was surprised how open and forthright everybody had become with each other.

At 9am sharp, we stood and silently observed another repeat performance of synchronized bowing, clapping and chanting in front of the hanging Japanese scroll. It didn't seem to jar so much this morning, since I was eagerly looking forward to another day of possible answers and challenges. Once the opening ritual was complete, I could sense a more relaxed aura envelop the participants. I could even hear muffled outbursts of excited laughter as we waited. Andris, sensing the more relaxed and receptive atmosphere, decided to spend a few moments in light conversation with everyone. This gave us all an opportunity to get to know something of each other, too. Andris began to speak.

"Who's into yoga?" A few hands would rise.

"Who's into meditation?" Again a few hands would rise.

"Who's into theosophy?" Again more hands.

"Who's a vegetarian?" And so on for a short while he continued, until it seemed that almost everybody had raised their hand at least once. Rounding off with a touch of mirth "Who's normal?" Everyone chuckled when only Wendy and I raised our hands - to the delight and laughter of all.

As yesterday, we continued with in-depth studies of a wide variety of esoteric topics, and, as predicted, it was a day of both answers and challenges. We covered the relevant and interesting topics such as true health, happiness and harmony, to name a few. At times it became difficult to maintain adequate concentration hour after hour, so occasionally we would stand up to stretch and swing our arms about. This would cause the sudden outbreak of many simultaneous conversations, which were often difficult to quell when asked to be seated once again.

"We are now going to take you on a grand tour of the world of spirit," Murakami-san translated in a voice which had more volume and feeling than that of Hara-san. Everyone, including Wendy and myself, were eager to go on this grand tour, judging by the sudden stillness in the room.

"The divine teachings say that most people are either disturbed or possessed by a variety of spirits," said Murakami-san bluntly. You could have heard a pin drop.

"This is going to be interesting," I thought to myself.

"Firstly, it is necessary to have a good understanding of how the world of spirit operates, and to study its different levels. This is what we shall now study," Murakami-san explained.

Two or three hours later we returned from our spiritual journey, which had taken us from the darkest depths of hell to the illuminated heights of heaven. We were introduced to a variety of beings at several of the many levels, and we studied the many reasons why they were in those levels. Also, we studied the many levels of the world of spirit and how they all affect us. I found it very interesting learning about all the different types of spirits, ranging from the high-level deities to guardian spirits, ancestor spirits, animal spirits, earthbound spirits and possessing spirits.

I could sense this topic was proving to be quite a challenge for many, but surprisingly, I was able to maintain an open mind to much of what was being taught on this subject of spirits. What I couldn't handle at the time, I decided, I would deal with later.

In spite of my relative conservatism, I was bouncing along okay. Many years ago, I had experienced certain phenomena, which, at the time, was simply explained as "the work of spirits." I recalled how ten years earlier, whilst a student in central Wales in the UK, a newspaper reporter friend of mine invited me to accompany him and two policeman to a supposedly haunted house in the district. I remember how, at the time, I didn't hesitate in accepting his invitation, since it's not every day that one gets invited to participate in investigating a haunted house.

It was a typical UK council-type house, with bedrooms upstairs and living area downstairs. The house looked rather drab and was set in an estate full of equally drab-looking houses. The occupants had recently complained about strange knocking sounds which occurred every night around 10pm. These knocking noises could be heard in several locations throughout the house. It was as if some children were playing tricks on the occupants by making the noises which came from different locations. The occupants also claimed that, on occasions, crockery would fall mysteriously from the sink or kitchen bench tops.

We all arrived around 9pm one particular evening and were invited inside. I couldn't help but notice how the inside of the house matched the drab exterior. Only the man of the house was in residence, since his family had had enough of it all and only recently moved out. They were applying to the housing authorities for alternative housing and staying with relatives in the meantime.

The police and my journalist friend asked the man of the house a variety of questions in connection with these strange noises. He explained how, around 10pm each night, the noises would commence, as they had always done for the past several months. I sensed a feeling of disbelief coming from the policemen. Even so, I was glad that they were there. My journalist friend was taking notes of the conversations.

Right on schedule at 10pm, knocking noises commenced coming from an upstairs bedroom. One policeman made for the bedroom, whilst the other went outside with a flashlight. A few moments later they both returned, having found no source of the noise. Meanwhile, I simply sat riveted in an armchair. The noise changed location, and again the police would carry out the same procedure of one going to the source of the noise whilst the other went outside. The noise occurred in four or five locations in all.

The hairs on the back of my neck started to stand on end when the police endeavored to communicate with "the noise" by duplicating the knocking sound using the butt of their flashlights. It was not clear who was duplicating who, but, to me, it became clear that whatever the source of the noise, it wasn't something from this world. After about an hour of this performance, it became apparent to all present that no physical explanation could be found.

The next day's local newspaper carried a full and accurate report of the previous evening's events. My name was also included in the story, and I was reported as being a "reliable witness".

Shortly afterwards I returned to Australia, but I did hear later how an exorcist had been called in to see if anything could be done.

"Everybody please stand up and stretch for a few moments. Many people seem to be nodding off," boomed Andris's amplified voice over the PA system.

It was so good to stand, stretch and feel my head begin to clear again.

Feeling more rejuvenated, we once again continued to delve deeper into the unknown depths of the world of spirits.

"Because of our spiritual impurities, we all attract, and are possessed by, all kinds of spirits." I was shocked by these translated words coming from Murakami-san, who was beaming brightly as if trying to console us, realizing we were finding the going a bit tough.

"As time passes, you will see how these evil possessing spirits will manifest in people. Sometimes people may shake and contort their bodies. Some may even speak in strange foreign languages," Murakami-san continued with her translating.

I remembered that I had seen these kinds of phenomena before, and I assumed it was this that we were now studying. As a student, I had visited a Spiritualist church in the UK, wherein, after some hymn-singing and inspirational speaking, a person who was referred to as a medium or a channel would then stand or sit in the altar area and appear suddenly to become possessed by some other entity. This entity would then speak through this person, often in a strange accent, about a wide variety of topics, often of a personal nature.

I had also attended healing services at suburban Pentecostal churches. In a similar fashion, after some singing and inspirational talking, congregation members were invited to come forward to receive the Holy Spirit and be blessed. At which time, most of those who did come forward seemed to lose control of their bodies. Some fell to the floor, whilst others spoke in foreign tongues.

"This demonstrates the love and power of the Holy Spirit," the minister would remind his congregation. "This must be what we are now studying," I thought to myself, becoming more curious by the minute.

By the time we had completed the study on spirits, spirit possession, and how they control people, it was 5pm.

Naturally, there were many questions from the participants concerning this topic, and for an extra hour it was agreed that we could have an informal question-and-answer session on this very important issue. Wendy and I sat thoughtfully and quietly listening intently to both questions and answers which flowed back and forth in great abundance.

"I believe people attract those spirits and that kind of phenomenon to themselves. It's got nothing to do with God's light or the blessing of the Holy Spirit. Because people tune into that sort of thing, of course it will eventually start happening to them. They shouldn't do it. It's got nothing to do with God. It's only playing around with animal spirits, hypnosis or whatever!" came these words from an obviously annoyed elderly gentlemen seated directly behind us. Ken was his name, and I had gathered from overhearing some of his conversations with others around us that he professed to be some kind of free-thinking theosophist.

With Ken's words persisting in my thoughts, Wendy and I departed for the day, feeling rather weary and mentally exhausted.

If only we had listened to Ken!

The final day of the seminar began predictably with the same morning prayer ritual, although this time we were invited to join in if we wished. I made a half-hearted attempt to clap what I thought was the correct number of times and at the right moments, all along hoping that others would not see. I was surprised to see how many others were happy to make an attempt, too.

After morning roll call it became clear that almost twenty participants hadn't returned for this final important day. I noticed Ken wasn't present.

"Good morning," came the hearty greeting from Andris. "Yesterday we studied many exciting and important topics. The subject of spirit possession is very interesting and most important to understand. Because most spirits that possess people hate the light of God, it's only natural that they will struggle and manipulate people to avoid the light. So don't be overly concerned that many participants have dropped out. This, in itself, is an example of spirit disturbance that we studied yesterday. It is also their karma. So congratulations to you all who made it today. God has chosen you as his seed people to help construct the new holy civilization."

Without any time to fully comprehend the meaning behind Andris’s words, we were asked to open our notebooks and prepare to take notes.

"This morning we are going to study the origin of Mahikari, and about the life of the holy man whose mission it was to give these precious teachings and power to us," translated Murakami-san with a fresh morning smile. After a short pause she continued. "The holy man who has made all this possible is known as the 'great savior'.(1) He was born as Yoshikazu Okada in 1901, in Japan. When he completed his schooling in 1920, he attended a military academy of the Japanese Imperial Army, where he spent his youth. For much of his adult life he was a military man, and in particular, he served as an equestrian flag bearer to the Emperor and the Crown Prince.

"In 1941, he returned to Japan from active duty in Indo-China, now Vietnam, because of a recurring medical problem. Upon his return to Japan, he was also diagnosed as having a chronic gastrointestinal disease, pyelitis, which is an infection of the kidneys, kidney stones, and caries of the vertebrae. Highly acclaimed surgeons gave him only three years to live. Realizing his hopeless predicament, he decided to turn to God and serve mankind in whatever way he could for the remainder of this life.

"Mysteriously he didn't die after the three years as predicted by his doctors, and continued to seek God. He didn't belong to any religion and 'was certainly not an official of any religion.'(2)

"In the early hours of the 27th of February, 1959, he began to receive revelations from God. Amongst these many revelations, he was ordered to take on the spiritual name of Kotama, which means 'ball of light'. God revealed to him how he must raise his hands and allow God's light to flow from them in order to purify people and to prepare as many people as possible for the next holy civilization. He was also ordered to bestow this amazing power upon others, who in turn would become seed people. In order for this to occur smoothly, he was commanded to establish the Mahikari organization, of which you are all now members. At first, our great savior doubted these revelations, and that he could transmit God's light through his hands. Initially he raised his hand to a blind dog, and miraculously the dog improved and could again see.

"So, from that day on he dedicated the rest of his life to spreading these teachings, which he received as revelations from God, throughout the world. Because of his great efforts, you are now permitted to hear many of these divine revelations and give God's light. God saved him from all his diseases and he lived until June 1974. Ten days before his death, it was further revealed that his only adopted daughter, Keishu, should be his successor and carry on his divine work and spread the revelations day and night. This is what she does to this very day. Keishu had asked me to transmit her love and appreciation to you for all your efforts, and welcomes you into this big happy family of love and light. Because of the heroic efforts of our great savior and Keishu, Mahikari is now blossoming throughout the world. You are the seed people for this part of the world - congratulations!

"You have been specially selected by God for this mission. Since it is such an important mission that has been given to you, you will be tempted and receive many trials. Be particularly aware of the efforts of evil spirits, who will try and confuse your thinking. These spirits cause so much disturbance in people. They cause all kinds of misfortune, for example, they can cause car accidents and financial difficulties. Because you are now going to be serving God in his divine plan, you will receive special protection, as God needs you to save and help others. We must be very grateful to our great savior, as it is through him that we receive this wonderful power and protection." Finally Murakami-san concluded translating Hara san's words, which he read from his text monotonously.

Fortunately for us all, Hara-san never used a microphone, as his voice just droned on and on for the full three days. Whilst on the other hand Murakami-san had plenty of expression, not only in her charming voice, but facial expressions as well, and this helped enormously to maintain our attention.

The seminar was getting close to finishing. The idea of myself and Wendy becoming chosen seed people and receiving special protection began to gel quite smoothly by now. I began to get used to the idea, and with each passing hour this was further reinforced as we heard fascinating stories of other members who had been spared from all kinds of disasters and misfortune.

"Of course these stories are no doubt real. Even though I didn't know these people personally, I believe them. Now that we were all working for God, what's the point of lying or exaggerating? What can anyone hope to gain in doing so?" I thought naively and convincingly to myself.

Feelings of excitement and anticipation were obviously beginning to well up in us all. "Yes! We all wanted to make the world a better place. Yes! We would do our utmost to fulfil our special missions as seed people. Yes! We would be faithful and offer our allegiance to our great savior. Yes! We would be brave and courageous. And yes! We would receive special protection from God, who needed us," were the collective thoughts and aspirations now firmly implanted deep within our minds! It had taken a mere three days, and we were now ready for action.

To conclude these three days of continuous and challenging study, we were all presented with a small gold-plated pendant. It was explained that in order for us to be illuminated with God's light and to be able to transmit it to others, it was necessary to wear this pendant or talisman at all times. It would also help prevent possession and interference from evil spirits, who are now actively targeting people who are crucial in helping God fulfil his plan.

"Wear it at all times, even when you are asleep. Don't allow spirits to manipulate or possess you," came Murakami's ominous words.

"Look after it as if it were more precious than your own life. It is bestowed upon you by the grace and mercy of God. Don't drop it, get it wet, or give it to anyone. It connects you to God by a special golden spiritual cord, so if you don't care for it correctly, this cord will be severed. Evil spirits that have been unable to disturb you would then be allowed to take their revenge. Taking these precautions to care for your divine talisman is a small price to pay when you consider the power of salvation you have, not to mention the marvelous protection you will receive day and night."

With those closing remarks from Murakami-san, we were guided to form a queue, and one by one in alphabetical order we presented ourselves in front of Hara-san, who ceremoniously hung the divine pendant, suspended on a chain, around our necks.

In our naive state of spiritual bliss, no words or any amount of reasoning could have forewarned us that that cheap and weak metal chain, now around our necks, would become impossible to remove or break for seventeen long years.

This chain was to become our spiritual yoke, under the weight of which, Wendy and I would have to stagger and stumble until exhausted almost to the point of destruction. It is a yoke that most active members of Mahikari will never be able to cast off.

The seminar concluded with applause, hugs and kisses all round.

The Japanese religious cult, Mahikari, had spawned its first generation of 87 new members in Australia - Wendy and I included.

CHAPTER 2

"Only we can change the world. Everybody is possessed and disturbed by evil spirits. Only we know what is to come. God's judgement day is approaching fast, and we are God's chosen seed people. We will be brave and raise our hands just as our great savior had done. God will protect us," were typical of our thoughts now being fertilized by our great savior’s revelations.

I now knew we were here on a mission: our lives had finally be given purpose, and so armed with such convictions, we both commenced our divine activities. Firstly, we would save our relatives and then our friends. Surprisingly, it wasn't too difficult to manipulate many of them into allowing us to bless or purify them with the light. As we had just learnt at the three day seminar (kenshu), this was simply a matter of raising our hand about ten centimeters from various parts of the body. A good session would last up to 40 minutes, usually starting with the recipient receiving the light to the forehead followed by other areas of the body. In this fashion the light of the universe would flow into them. This practice is common amongst many Japanese religions and nowadays many of these religions or groups use the generic term - Reiki, meaning Spiritual Energy. During these Reiki sessions we would also explain to our friends and relatives the divine revelations and our newfound missions.

Then, just as Murakami-san had promised, it suddenly happened. A relative whom I was giving a long session of Reiki, administered through my hand, did indeed begin to move. Mysteriously, her body began to shake in an involuntary manner. At first, this movement was only slight and almost unnoticeable, but after a few moments it grew in intensity until it was obvious that what was occurring was, in fact, our first experience of spirit possession or manifestation. I was blessing Wendy's older sister and she was possessed.

"It's just as Murakami-san had said, these teachings would become true through our actual experience," I exclaimed with great excitement to Wendy. "All that we learned at the seminar must be true. Here is the proof!"

To us, this incident was living testimony that Wendy and I were indeed on a mission. We were chosen seed people, and that everybody must be possessed! The uncontrollable spirit-possession movement continued for another five minutes or so, then gradually began to subside. We had mixed feelings of fear, awe, excitement and relief, as we had never come face to face with a possessing spirit before.

We knew that we didn't have these powers before, and we were quickly learning that our great savior had indeed bestowed upon us a mysterious power, and it had only taken three days!

Eventually the spirit-possession phenomenon in Wendy’s sister completely subsided and she was again able to open her eyes and talk.

"What was that?" she exclaimed, looking extremely startled. "It wasn't me!"

"It's just as our great savior teaches, people are possessed by evil spirits which are out to harm and destroy their lives," answered Wendy, more confident now that the teachings were becoming her reality, too.

"This phenomenon proves that everything our great savior says is true." She added.

Wendy’s sister was deep in thought as she began to ask question after question concerning our great savior and the revelations.

It wasn't long before she, too, was studying our seminar notes and what Mahikari literature we had, as she was determined to attend the next seminar and become a seed person herself. Wendy blessed her sister with Reiki often, and regularly the strange uncontrollable spirit-possession phenomenon would recur. On occasions, it would manifest in a variety of different ways.

The influence that this phenomenon had upon the three of us served to draw us even closer to our great savior, and the will of God. Amazingly, it seemed only like yesterday that we were just regular people going about our normal affairs, and now after just three days of study both of us suddenly possessed a mysterious and invisible power. Incredible! In reality, it wasn't just the two of us. Eighty-five other adults throughout Australia were also realizing that something mysterious had occurred to them, too, for some of them were experiencing similar phenomena.

"How blessed we are!" I would regularly exclaim.

Since we were now seed people prepared by God to save the world, it was our duty to tell everyone how they, too, could be saved. One by one, we systematically visited all our relatives and friends. We had to save them all, since it was now our duty. Naturally, we encountered a variety of reactions. Some listened patiently for us to finish, others were happy to receive a session of Reiki, whilst others warned us that perhaps we were caught up in something that could only lead to regrets. One friend actually insulted us by saying that, in his opinion, we had both been brainwashed.

"How could they think like that? If only they knew what we know, they would be grateful for the fact that we care enough about them to try to save them," I said to Wendy one day after being instructed by a close friend never to broach the subject again.

"Our great savior says that not everybody will be saved; it depends on your karma," Wendy would say to console us both on such occasions.

And so, week by week, the contact with our relatives and friends gradually diminished, except of course, with those who were interested to learn more. It was towards those few, that from then on we would direct our attention. The others simply couldn’t be saved.

Some three or four weeks after the seminar, I received a call from Andris Tebecis, the seminar coordinator, inviting all the local Mahikari members to come around for a get-together. Naturally Wendy and I agreed, as we were eager to relate our recent experiences, and to hear how other members were getting along. The get-together proved an exciting event, since almost all the local members, consisting of about forty in all, related their experiences, awakenings and aspirations. Here, Wendy and I realized that even though we may have lost a few friends recently, we had in fact gained another forty who all shared our same mission and ideals. We had indeed been born into a new family of seed people. We had found our tribe.

Andris explained how the other forty or so members were mainly from Sydney, Melbourne, Adelaide and Darwin, and that one family was soon to return to Malaysia.

At the meeting everything sounded so exciting, and we all decided to collect money to rent a modest house for a Centre where others could come to receive Reiki and study the revelations. Wendy and I eagerly volunteered to go on a roster on certain days, along with many others.

It seemed most members, like us, had a friend or two, who also wished to become seed people and tap into this power. Andris’s announcement that he was organizing another seminar, to be held in about a month, was greeted with a round of applause. We were all very aware that we had a lot of work ahead of us. A Centre had to be established, enquires had to handled, rostered days at the Centre had to be coordinated, as well as the taking care of seminar candidates.

What a glorious mission we had been bequeathed. We all resolved to do our utmost, and of course, be vigilant against the ever-present evil spirits who were plotting to confuse our minds. It seemed we had all, by now, experienced some form of their manifestation whilst administering the Light – Reiki.

Andris mentioned how his wife didn't share his same beliefs and conviction towards Mahikari. He explained how he had done his best to awaken her, but, alas, to no avail, and since his mission was now indispensable in coordinating Mahikari activities in Australia, he needed complete freedom to carry out his divine responsibilities. This wasn't possible considering his present marital predicament, so he had reluctantly decided to get a divorce.

"The future of one marriage must never be allowed to interfere with the salvation of an entire country," Andris justifiably explained.

"Of course not!" was our silent collective reaction.

Within two weeks of this first gathering, we had established a modest Centre in a small suburban house in Canberra. Wendy and I were on roster for two afternoons a week - from 2pm to 7pm. Other members were rostered with us to help cope with the steady flow of visitors, seminar candidates and members, who themselves wished to receive the Light.

"It's best to receive Reiki or the Divine Light every day, if possible. The more you receive, the more quickly you will become purified. The more purified you become, the happier and healthier you become. It's quite simple really. The more purified you are, the more difficult it is for evil spirits to possess and harm you," Andris would explain.

Naturally, Wendy and I would take time to receive Reiki every day, and in turn we would regularly administer Reiki to our only child - aged three. Our faith and trust in the great savior grew enormously, since it was being nurtured and reinforced by the ever-present and visible spectacle of spirit manifestation. Often, after only a few visits, a newcomer would begin to display the usual visible characteristics of a person possessed by spirits. Generally, the movement or sounds would be mild at first. The unpredictability of its outward form was a source of constant excitement and amazement to us all. It was customary for a person when receiving Mahikari Reiki to sit or kneel quietly on the floor with closed eyes. A member of Mahikari would then raise his or her hand and hold it stationary about 10 - 20 centimeters from the recipient's forehead for about fifteen minutes. The power which the great savior had bestowed upon us was truly remarkable, as it was common for recipients to begin to sway violently, fall over, thrash around on the floor, speak, often in a foreign language, scream, occasionally hit someone, or struggle to move away from the giver of the Light. Often, several different forms of manifestation would occur in the receiver during the same session.

Later we observed how more experienced members of Mahikari would sometimes hold conversations with these manifesting entities. These conversations would be spellbinding to all those observing, but generally they contained little substance, though the spectacle of the event both enthralled us and reaffirmed our commitment to our master and mission.

The second Mahikari seminar was approaching quickly, and activity at the Centre increased as interest was growing rapidly. It appeared that we had another seventy people or so eagerly awaiting to become seed people. This number also included thirty individuals who would be coming from interstate. They had been prepared by members from the first seminar, after they had returned home to their respective cities. We were all being swept away by this sudden excitement, expansion and feelings of awe at our newly acquired power and missions.

Being faithful to our roles, Wendy and I nurtured three candidates, including Wendy’s sister, for the second seminar. We knew God would be pleased with our efforts, and our invisible karmic debts would have been lightened considerably.

"I can't understand why some of my friends say I'm fanatical. Can't they see the good I'm doing? I guess their spirit disturbance just doesn't allow them to see. Perhaps God doesn't want them as his chosen seed people," was how I was now trained to think.

Within two months of the first Mahikari seminar, a further seventy people were re-born as seed people. Out of these, thirty would return interstate, and one young man would return home to New Zealand.

As with the first seminar, these candidates consisted of a broad range of people from all walks of life and with varying backgrounds. Many were mature professional people, who, I imagine, like myself, were prepared to try anything to make a better world.

We older members were encouraged to re-attend the second seminar, as we were told that we would pick up teachings and meanings that we didn't really hear the first time, even though the contents were identical.

"Hearing the teachings again and again will make them your flesh and blood," Andris explained in an encouraging voice, and naturally this is exactly what we wanted.

For another three full days, the second seminar proceeded from 9am to 5pm daily, with Hara-san once again reading monotonously from the divine text in Japanese whilst Murakami-san translated into English.

"The world as we know it is about to come to an end just as Jesus Christ prophesied in the bible. We must purify ourselves quickly, as well as look for other seed people like yourselves, who will survive this catastrophe and construct the next holy civilization," said Murakami-san. "In order for us to function as an effective organization, I would like to explain the structure of Mahikari and how you can help it grow smoothly," she continued. "The structure of the organization is like a pyramid. On top we have God, next comes our great savior. In this physical world, we have Keishu at the top of the pyramid, and directly under her are many bishops. These bishops are in charge of particular regions either in Japan or overseas. Some of them don't have a region to administer, but instead are heads of a particular department within the headquarters in Japan. For example, there is the head of the publications department and overseas expansion department, and so on. Bishops that have a region to administer have several ministers under them who look after the Centres in their region. These regions cover all Japan and now the whole world. You can also have assistant bishops and assistant ministers.

"Since we are a spiritual organization with God at the top of our pyramid, the divine power flows through our great savior from God to Keishu into the physical world. She then channels the power down to us through our divine talismans via her Bishops and Ministers. So it is extremely important to maintain this structure in order to keep the channels open and flowing with abundant divine power. If you by-pass your Minister or Bishop placed above you, the power can't flow, and you get cut off. Members are the base of the pyramid, and the larger the base, the larger the pyramid becomes. The higher the top goes, the more power and protection we all receive from God," Murakami-san concluded.

"What if one of the Ministers or Bishops above me isn't doing a good job, or we just don't get on?" came a question from a new candidate.

"God is in charge of this situation. There is no need to worry. If you are experiencing such a problem, realize that it is your training or trial. Just follow obediently. Since we are tapping into the divine power we should only be concerned with that. Also be aware that such a problem could be your unresolved karma, or a disturbance by your possessing spirits," Murakami-san replied, and proceeded to continue.

"Since all Bishops and Ministers are especially appointed by Keishu, who is God's representative on earth, she does not make mistakes in such matters. Keishu is guiding her Bishops and Ministers spiritually day and night, so what they say or do is what Keishu and God want them to say or do.

"It's important to follow their guidance in an obedient way, even if you don't fully understand at the time. Realize that it's through this hierarchical structure that you receive the power. So keep your channels wide open.

"Please understand that this seminar is only just a beginning. Now that you have established a Centre, we shall hold regular study sessions and go into more depth regarding these topics. I hope you can all attend them regularly and learn exactly what Keishu's and our Great Savior’s plans for you are. We have higher level seminars in Japan, but before you can attend them you must fully understand the basic teachings delivered at this primary level. The teachings at the higher-level seminars are very profound and advanced, and participants are blessed by being bestowed with even greater power," concluded Murakami-san.

"When do you know if one fully understands these basic teachings and is ready to study at a higher level?" came a question.

"We will know you are ready when it's clear to us that you are living these teachings. In other words, when they have become your flesh and blood. One way to gauge that is when you have introduced at least seven people to become seed people. Then you are ready," Murakami-san replied.

"More power! Wendy and I are almost halfway there!" I thought proudly to myself.

"We are hearing teachings and experiencing phenomena which are only permitted to a select few. To learn the inner secrets of God is truly a blessing, and the privilege must be earned," Murakami-san added.

That was the moment when Wendy and I decided we would devote ourselves more seriously to our Great Savior and earn the privilege to learn the secret teachings.

I was more 'fortunate' than most, since I was self-employed and this allowed me to arrange my daily work schedule to be available each afternoon at 2pm. Of course, this would mean a drop in income, but I could never allow a few dollars to stand in the way. We had a mission to accomplish. We were being saved, and we were protected from spirit disturbances.

From that day hence we both assisted at the Centre six days a week from 2pm to 7pm, as by now it had become a very busy place indeed. Often visitors had to wait their turn to receive Reiki, and as they waited, they would regularly witness the various forms of spirit manifestation in others. This, of course, heightened their expectations that they, too, would soon be blessed and special. Meanwhile, we older members simply played out our roles as spiritual pioneers.

Each week we began to hold study sessions, which were conducted by Andris, who had assumed the role as coordinator. When Andris had been divinely guided to discover Mahikari in Japan, he received much personal tuition from various Bishops within the overseas expansion department. These Bishops no doubt saw in Andris a wonderful opportunity to spread the divine spirit to Australia and possibly beyond. He had been prepared accordingly, and supplied with whatever printed teachings and revelations of our Great Savior that were available in English. We all looked towards Andris as our mentor, since he had had a very distinguished medical career at the John Curtin Medical Research Centre, Canberra, and because of the spiritual training he received whilst in Japan. Other than Andris, there was nobody amongst our ranks who had more Mahikari knowledge or experience. We were all more than happy with this arrangement. The weekly study sessions were generally well-attended, and were about two hours in duration. Wendy and I made it a point never to miss one. We even started learning some of the Japanese prayers, their meanings and spiritual significance.

"Since the Japanese language as we hear it today is derived from the original language of the Gods from ancient times, it's important to get the pronunciation correct, even though you don't understand the meaning of the words," Andris explained.

Although their language did indeed sound strange to our ears, we endeavored to pick up a few common Japanese expressions and adopt some of their customs. Many members began experimenting with Japanese cooking and flower arranging. I began to take formal Japanese language lessons. It wasn't long before we were using Japanese people as our role models, and we were now thinking that since Mahikari began in Japan, anything of Japanese origin must be special. This attitude served to further alienate us from mainstream society. This didn't concern us anymore since we were creating a new God-centered society, and we knew that only those with ears to hear would listen, and everybody else would simply have to deal with the wrath of God and their own spiritual disturbances.

We had indeed developed our own unique spiritual clichés, slogans and by-words. What made our new language most unique was the fact that it contained many Japanese words extracted from the divine revelations. What mystery and power we had over others.

It was around this time that one of our early pioneers, Yasuko Shimada, returned to Japan. I was under the impression that she felt she had completed her role here and was looking to serve the divine plan in other ways. Such devotion.

Activity at the Centre steadily increased. More visitors were preparing themselves to become seed people, and further seminars were being planned. Phone calls were constantly coming from members in all the capital cities seeking further contact and information regarding future seminars and our weekly study sessions. These studies were now regularly attended by several members from Sydney, Melbourne and Adelaide. Being isolated from the Canberra Centre wasn't going to deter them from awakening to the significance of their sacred missions, too. These members absorbed every word like a dry sponge, and it wasn't long before divine clichés and our new language began to sound in those cities, too.

Our small modest Centre was now also fulfilling the role as headquarters. This, combined with all the comings and goings of the locals, made it apparent that we would soon outgrow our current accommodation.

My daily activities at the Centre began to involve other tasks, such as obtaining office equipment, taking telephone calls, coordinating rosters and handling money – lots of it.

"To be permitted to offer money to God, to help fulfil his plan to save humankind, is a wonderful blessing," were Andris’s opening words at a weekly study.

"If money donations are made willingly and with a good attitude, realize that this is a wonderful way of communicating with God directly, showing gratitude, offering apology and erasing sins and impurities. The divine revelations say that we all have very deep financial karma, so what better way to erase this karma than by donating money to God's organization. Putting it simply, the more difficult it is for you to give money, the more you should give. This just shows how deep your financial karma really is. Evil spirits will try and prevent you from erasing your karma because their influence over you will be decreased. Therefore, donating money saves you from all kinds of spirit disturbances. How blessed we are! Don't have a stingy attitude when it comes to money. 'Give and it will be given', our Great Savior says.

"What he means by this is that because we are seed people, God obviously wants us all to have success in our mission. So, even if you donate your last dollar, God will arrange for even more money to come to you. We have all witnessed the power of Mahikari Reiki, so we must have faith in what our Great Savior says. There are eight different types of donations you can make, and I hope you can make them all at least once a month. Some donations you would make each time you visit a Centre to either give or receive Reiki. This is offered with gratitude in advance so as not to give the feeling to God that we are paying for his power that we have just received. Other donations are offered for protection, apology, to ask for something special, and to maintain a Centre.

"One particular donation is a fixed amount and is offered monthly. This is offered to express gratitude to God for the Reiki power we receive from him. If we don't offer this donation, God could easily sever our spiritual cord which connects us to him. If this happens, evil spirits will, at last, be able to seek their revenge on you. I know of many cases where this has happened, so it is important to offer this donation no matter how difficult your financial situation may be. Regarding donations in general, our Great Savior says that to make a donation really means that you are permitted by God to make them. So, we should be utterly grateful when we are allowed to do so. At first, some people may not be permitted to make donations, or the amount they offer may be very small, but as their spiritual levels rise, God will eventually permit them, and the amounts they offer will increase.

"From a practical point of view, we must realize that in order to create the new holy civilization, it will require a lot of money. So, I hope you are all permitted to offer generously," Andris taught to a packed Centre of members, candidates and curious visitors.

"Where does all the money go?" came a question from a visitor, which both shocked and upset my sense of righteousness.

"I'm surprised that somebody could ask such a question considering what I have just been saying. But if you think it will help with your salvation, I'll answer. Since Keishu is God's representative on earth and has been bestowed with the responsibility of saving humankind, we should have nothing but gratitude for her. A collective way that we can express this is to send her all the money, except money specially donated for the maintenance of our Centre. She will use this money in order to carry out world salvation. So, your donations made here are, in fact, helping to achieve world salvation. We have registered Mahikari as a charity in Australia for this purpose.

"A few other points I forgot to mention earlier; when you make a donation, use only clean new notes, and don't use coins. We only offer clean notes so that we don't offer anything to God that may be dirty or impure. Place it in a clean envelope and label what kind of donation it is and print your name on it. This way I can see who may be having difficulties understanding particular donations, and I can give guidance accordingly. For example, if a person is experiencing particularly severe spirit disturbance, God may be allowing this to occur because the person isn't expressing enough gratitude or apology. One way I can help solve the problem is to see what kinds of donations that person is offering.

"God may be demanding that the person demonstrate more gratitude or apology with deeds. One effective way for that person to express these would be to make donations in balance with the problem. If a person has deep financial karma, perhaps he or she was destined to become bankrupt later in life, but if the person awakens to the depth of the financial karma and voluntarily donates much of what he or she already has for the salvation of others, naturally the karma or the spiritual debt will be lessened. So in this way, instead of, say, having to go bankrupt, just by making sincere donations, bankruptcy can be avoided.

"In Japan, I heard of many cases concerning people who were experiencing financial hardships, but in spite of their difficulties they offered donations with an attitude of gratitude and apology, and step by step their difficulties disappeared. According to our Great Savior, we all have accumulated terrible karma of all kinds. If we don't erase enough of this sufficiently by the time the new holy civilization arrives, we will not qualify to be a part of it. The two most effective ways of erasing this accumulated negative karma is by finding other seed people and donating money so Keishu can expand her great works of world salvation," Andris finally concluded after two hours of intensive study.

A great sense of urgency and purpose now gripped us all, each knowing what was expected. Some members decided to re-arrange their schedules to allow extra time for divine service whilst others would seek extra paid employment for donation purposes. We had no choice. If we wanted to be a part of the new holy civilization, the new millennium, we had to earn it. God has given us his power, the means by which we could gain admission, and nothing else mattered any more.

These sentiments were carried by visiting members to all Australian capital cities, New Zealand and by an audio taped message to members in Malaysia.

We were on fire. A fire fanned by regular communications and personal visits by Ministers from Mahikari's International Expansion Department in Japan.

Within six months of becoming members, Wendy and I had, between us, gathered fifteen seed people, and a flourishing Centre in Canberra had been established and was already in danger of becoming outgrown. Mahikari gatherings were being conducted in almost every capital city in Australia. Future seed people were now waiting to become members in Malaysia and New Zealand.

So moved and dedicated were most members by the power of the Reiki Spiritual Energy and all its visible and myriad forms of manifestation, that they made great efforts to interest others in becoming seed people. My father and mother-in-law were now seed people. Initially, my father-in-law had many obstacles to overcome, since he was a veteran of military campaigns to oust the invading Japanese Military from New Guinea and Borneo during World War II. He could not forget the atrocities perpetrated by the Japanese soldiers upon his fellow comrades and had suffered from continual nightmares ever since. He was hoping that Reiki might help alleviate his problem, and since the Japanese Mahikari Ministers that he had met were from a younger generation and so friendly, he finally accepted his mission to become a seed person.

Members were quick to awaken to the depth of their financial karma, and this was reflected in the one-way cash flow to Keishu in Japan, which grew enormously.

"Today we are going to study what kind of attitude to have when you are studying and practising divine teachings," were Andris’s opening words at a weekly study.

"Firstly, it's necessary to abandon all your preconceived ideas about God, religion and things of a spiritual nature. Just listen to and follow our Great Savior. This is essential if you want to be saved. The more you question and doubt what he says, the longer and more difficult will be your path to salvation. Your commonsense is based upon your conditioning and preconceived ideas, and this is what you must now abandon. Because of our deep spiritual impurities, our perception is completely different to that of God's, so if we continue to use our own reasoning or commonsense, we will go astray. That is why it is necessary to simply follow the teachings of our Great Savior, since what he teachers is God's will. In this way, the great gap between you and God will gradually be bridged. Open your hearts and minds to these divine teachings. You have nothing to worry about. For example, if you calculate that you may be offering too much money or devoting too much time to God, our Great Savior says, 'God has a divine calculator and knows the condition of our spiritual bank account. Just strive to maintain a good credit in your spiritual account. That's all that matters.' Because God needs you to work for him, he won't let you go without indefinitely," Andris explained.

"I recently came across a book entitled, 'Dojo, Magic and Exorcism in Modern Japan'. I haven't finished it yet, but in it the author says some not-so-nice things about Keishu. Have you read the book, and is it true?" came this most untimely and insensitive question from a seminar candidate.

"I have heard about the book. I understand it was written by a university academic, who typically, wouldn't have any feelings for things of a spiritual nature. He probably doesn't even believe in God, so what he writes can be of no use to us.  Simply read and study our Savior’s teachings or other Mahikari publications. If we don't, we will only become confused and led astray. He says other spiritual books may contain some fragments of the truth, and since you may recognize those fragments, you will fall into the trap of believing that everything else in such books must be true, too. That would be a grave mistake. Just follow what our Great Savior says in an obedient way and you will be okay. The great power of the holy spirit that he has bestowed upon us is testimony to the truth of what he teaches," concluded Andris with a feeling of confidence, knowing that the subject would never be broached again.

Typically, those studies became opportunities to share experiences and awakenings, and to hear of the progress of expansion activities. Greater numbers of members began traveling from distant cities, and would always depart feeling inspired by the supremacy of our Savior, and blessed with incredible divine protection.

Peter, Ann and Anthony had traveled several times from Melbourne to Canberra to attend these studies. Being young students without a car, they would hitchhike, taking about ten hours each way. They were so thirsty for divine teachings, that practical considerations, like being car-less, and constantly short of money was of no consequence. What wonderful examples they were to us all.

"See you in a few weeks everybody. We're now hitching back to Melbourne. Here's hoping for a nice divine arrangement to get us home smoothly," were Peter's parting words.

"Obviously relying on God's divine calculator. How blessed and protected they must be," I thought as we bade them farewell at the door of the Centre.

It wasn't until Wendy and I arrived at the Centre punctually at 2pm the following day, that we heard the news.

"The man who picked them up hitchhiking just outside Canberra had a head-on collision with a fully-laden truck. They're all dead! The truck driver is okay. The police say the driver was speeding and crossed onto the wrong side of the road whilst negotiating a curve and hit the truck head-on at high speed. All four are dead! The police say some of the bodies are unrecognizable. They had only been travelling about an hour. I have reported the matter to Mahikari Headquarters in Japan. They asked a lot of questions, and they said they'll get back to me," explained Andris solemnly.

As everybody eventually got to hear the tragic news, naturally they were extremely shocked.

"How? Why?" were everybody's immediate reactions.

"But weren't they seed people blessed with special protection?" were the questions flashing in our minds, demanding satisfactory answers.

It had become a period wherein spiritual interpretations of any event, no matter how minor or seemingly insignificant, abounded. "It's their karma: intense spirit disturbance: a warning to us all to try harder. Perhaps they had higher duties to perform in the world of spirit. Maybe our Great Savior wanted them with him. Perhaps it's a sacrifice," were typical of the steady stream of spiritual interpretations striving to justify why such a tragic event could have occurred. Particularly to us - of all people!

"This tragic accident is a test of our faith, so be strong and realize the depth of your sins and impurities. I contacted Headquarters in Japan immediately when I heard the news to ask for guidance. Their reply was that such a severe admonition could only have been allowed to occur if they had been involved in homosexual activities or various forms of illicit sexual behavior. They also said that this incident is a warning to us all, because God can only use purified people to help construct the new holy civilization. We must all make greater efforts to purify ourselves with Reiki, and by spreading the divine work of salvation. As we know, our Great Savior teaches that the method by which we die, or the condition of our body at the time of death, is an indication of the level of the world of spirit that we go to."

Andris concluded transmitting the divine guidance he had received from Headquarters in Japan, and instructed everybody to pray for the salvation of their souls - now suffering in hell.

Wendy and I began to realize how our sins and impurities were much deeper than we had originally calculated. This was further reinforced when Andris referred us to the teachings of our Great Savior, which clearly indicated that although the seed people of the holy civilization may receive great blessings, we must also understand that we have greater negative karma than other people. That is why God, in his mercy, has selected us as his seed people! Knowing this meant that there could be no turning back. From this tragic incident onwards, it was decided that in future, we would screen seminar candidates. We didn't want to invoke the wrath of God again. From now on, candidates would be required to fill in a questionnaire relating to their marital status, sexual preferences and domestic living arrangements. It was hoped that this information provided by candidates would alert us to any possible homosexuals, lesbians, or people living in sinful de-facto relationships, who were planning on becoming members.

The words "God will not tolerate such activities" were now ringing in our ears. We didn't want to cause any harm to those who couldn't or wouldn't conform. Again and again it was pointed out to us that we were creating and nurturing a very spiritually pure and select group of people.

By now we were all ready to believe and do anything.

The Great Savior’s wish was our command, and it became our responsibility to transmit this to others, particularly to new candidates.

Integration and communication with the real world was now becoming more difficult. We eyed all visitors to the Centre with suspicion, lest they be sexual sinners. We had been instructed to create a pure civilization for the next millennium using only willing subjects. There was not enough time left for long rehabilitations. Our everyday language was loaded with divine clichés, often containing Japanese words which made us quite difficult to understand. But this is the way we now wanted things. We became quick to offer our personal spiritual interpretations for any incident. These interpretations were delivered unsolicited, and often totally clashed with another's interpretation of the same event. But this didn't matter, since there was always the possibility that all were correct. Who could ever prove us wrong?

It got to the point that if one simply bumped one's head, a veritable volley of spiritual interpretations would be forthcoming.

This simply served to slowly whittle away one's self esteem, and many members preferred to remain silent about their own problems in fear of being overwhelmed by a gush of interpretations.

The recently introduced questionnaire had somewhat stemmed the flow of seminar candidates, and this allowed us some breathing space to prepare a solid organizational structure for future expansion both in Australia and overseas.

Andris and I had become quite close by now, and it seemed only natural when he asked me to act as his assistant.

"Garry, Mahikari Headquarters has asked me to spend a few weeks with them in Japan for training to become a Minister. I feel truly honored and blessed that our Great Savior should select me. Whilst I'm away, will you take care of everything? You basically know the ropes anyway," asked Andris, knowing that I, too, would feel equally honored to take the helm, if only temporarily.

"We pioneers must be constantly aware that our negative karma is far greater than most people's, so God expects more of us," were Andris’s words to all members as he departed for his training visit, and expected ordination in Japan. We all felt so blessed that at last we would soon have our own Australian Minister.

"Our missions are more sacred and important than I could have ever imagined, Garry," Andris extolled one month later upon his triumphant return.

"I'm now an ordained Mahikari Minister. I met with Keishu in Japan on a few occasions, and she told me she is expecting big things from us, and that Australia has a special mission," he explained in his new-found voice. "Please prepare yourself to visit Japan soon, Garry. I told her about you, too."

I was ecstatic and overwhelmed with joy that I, of all people, had been bought up in conversation with Keishu - God's representative! Naturally, I interpreted this to mean that God was watching me with great expectations, and I resolved that I, too, would visit Japan as soon as God would permit.

"Since I'm now a Minister, and in keeping with how things are done in Mahikari, I have to be addressed as Reverend Andris Tebecis from now on. If you address me as Reverend, you will receive the divine power and protection of a minister who has an open channel to Keishu. If you simply address me as Andris, you only receive the guidance and power of Andris," the new Reverend Andris Tebecis explained to all and sundry.

During his absence, activity at the Centre had continued to increase on all levels, and many matters required immediate attention.

"We really have to begin arrangements to find a bigger Centre. Some of the neighbors are complaining about all the cars parked outside, as well as the noise. It's the Japanese chanting and hand clapping; sometimes you can hear it a hundred meters or more away. The Centre simply isn't big enough anymore," I explained to Reverend Andris Tebecis during one of our cozy planning meetings. The urgency of finding a new and bigger Centre was also felt by all members, and it was decided that we would focus all our attention upon this project until we found one.

I was now playing the second-in-charge role in all matters. Keishu had heard about me from Rev Andris Tebecis whilst in Japan, and I was determined that she would hear more from me in the future. How correct I was.

Months later, suitable premises had been found which could accommodate around three hundred people in the worship room. The premises also allowed for a similar-sized area which could be divided into offices, study and work rooms. God had led us to find exactly what we needed. Although the new Centre was rather larger than we needed at the time, we reminded ourselves of our Great Savior’s words. "A small object requires a small container; a large object requires a large container."

"Our large container will naturally be filled in time. Have faith," guided Rev Tebecis.

"As we studied at the primary seminar, Keishu is the top of our pyramid and we are the base. As we expand the base, the top of the pyramid, in this case Keishu, goes even higher, thus even greater power flows down to us. In Australia, the Canberra Centre is the top of a pyramid, too. If that is allowed to go higher, the base, meaning the membership in Australia, will get bigger, and greater power of salvation will occur. So, I ask you all to help us establish our new Centre in Canberra. We require many thousands of dollars to achieve this. It's a wonderful opportunity to demonstrate your sincerity to God, erase your negative karma and receive greater protection from evil spirits. People who are permitted to make heroic efforts now will truly be seed people for the next holy civilization," were just some of the contents of Rev Andris Tebecis’s studies on the significance of donations to members and others in all Australian capital cities.

It was only natural by now that all members longed to be seed people, erase their negative karma, and be spared from the terrible influence of evil spirits, and, as expected, money came flooding in from each city a week or two after Rev Andris Tebecis’s visits.

If members didn't have immediate cash it was okay to take out a loan, and many did. Some young families borrowed $2,000 to $5,000 each. One such family had five children and borrowed $5,000.

"God needs the money now, and besides, God's last judgement is due anytime," was a common theme at the time, and which justified such donations.

Between four and five hundred people were permitted to attend the grand inauguration ceremony to commemorate the opening of the new Canberra Centre. Special guests included local politicians and many other local dignitaries. Keishu sent one of her Bishops to represent her and deliver a special address that she had prepared. Members were present from every state in Australia, as well as New Zealand and Malaysia.

"A giant step in the advancement of God's divine plan spanning billions of years has truly been taken today," were some of the words contained in Keishu's special address. And we were all major participants! How blessed we all were!

Moving speeches followed, and members related how, in spite of severe shortages, God had permitted them to contribute large amounts of money. Some had sold valuable household items, even including cars. Others had taken on extra paid employment. One dear elderly lady had sold cakes at the local shopping Centre. The speeches filled everybody with deep emotion, overflowing with gratitude for being permitted to be a part of this giant step forward in mankind's salvation. There was hardly a dry eye anywhere. God was so happy with us.

"Since in the realm where God resides, naturally everything is of the highest quality and in great abundance. This Centre is as close to God's realm as you will find anywhere in Australia. We have spared no expense in trying to duplicate God's world, thanks to everybody's efforts. When you visit the Centre, realize that this is as close as you can get to being in heaven," were Rev Andris Tebecis’s closing words.

Members were then invited to savor what had been constructed for them. It was true; it was a most luxurious and lavish place in which to serve God. Mahikari in Australia had finally come of age.

"Garry, now that we have completed our new Centre, let's commence running our Centre like a real Mahikari Centre," Rev Andris Tebecis explained.

"You mean the way they do in Japan?"

"It's not just the way they do it in Japan, it's the way all Centres are operated, whether in Japan, the USA or in Europe. We can do it in a step-by-step manner. We could hold a series of studies to teach everybody," Rev Andris Tebecis explained convincingly.

Within two weeks, everybody had learnt a new divine routine, which required the removing of shoes at the door, washing hands, signing in, offering donations in front of the altar accompanied by the correct combination of bows and claps, then greeting everybody, aloud, from a kneeling position at the rear of the worship room. It took a little while for everybody to master God's correct order, but if this is what God wanted, who were we to question. Rev Andris Tebecis encouraged and reassured us step by step to master the correct procedure to be followed at all Centres.

"No matter where you may go in the world, this is exactly how it's done at all Mahikari Centres."

Administration now entered a new era. As a real Centre, we had responsibilities to fulfil, such as paying the rent and filling our large new container.

Headquarters in Japan was very helpful in offering their guidance as to exactly how these responsibilities are to be those of the members.

"Members must make monetary pledges just as God has pledged to create a new holy civilization," would be their divinely inspired words of encouragement for us to follow.

"Now that everybody's donations are being properly recorded, we can give guidance to those who are lacking in this area," suggested Rev Andris Tebecis. "So make sure the administration side of things runs smoothly. On my next trip to the outposts, I'll hold studies on the importance of supporting Canberra - the top of the pyramid."

Mahikari outposts had simultaneously sprouted in all states, and were nurtured by Rev Andris Tebecis’s regular visits. We began to make an excellent team. I would take the helm during his long and frequent absences. Meanwhile, Rev Tebecis would speak at public meetings, hold study sessions and occasionally appear on TV throughout Australia.

"I'm so impressed with the attitudes of our members in the other states, because without their generous support we wouldn't be able to pay our rent," I explained to members. "They really seem to understand the significance of supporting the top of their pyramid. What faith and dedication this shows. God must be truly happy with them. Rev Andris Tebecis calls me almost daily from a different city, and reports what wonderful arrangements and blessings they are receiving. We shouldn't forget Keishu, who is the top of our pyramid. To express our gratitude and apology we should do our utmost to support her."

I was now the de facto second-in-charge of Mahikari Australia.

Members were so awakened to their holy missions that recruitment activities were forever increasing. Every state in Australia now had a flourishing Centre, with daily activities and routines all based precisely on what they had experienced whilst attending the Canberra Centre.

Recruitment activities commenced in New Zealand and Malaysia, and plans were prepared to spread the Divine Spirit to other neighboring countries, too. Communications with Mahikari headquarters in Japan occurred on an almost daily basis, and it was becoming clear that similar expansion and recruitment activities were happening globally, and in parallel to what we were experiencing here. In one of these communications, the formation of a breakaway splinter group in Japan was mentioned. To dispel any misgivings that might arise over this matter, it was pointed out to us that since Mahikari was so positive and powerful, it was inevitable that others would try to duplicate it.

"That's human nature, as opposed to divine nature," Rev Andris Tebecis reassured me, and continued. "Since it's a matter of little significance, there's no need to concern ourselves. Rather than confuse everybody, headquarters suggests that we don't mention the matter to members." The subject was never discussed again.

It was around this time, some two years since the genesis of Mahikari in Australia, that Rev Andris Tebecis was appointed as a seminar lecturer. Up till now, all seminars were conducted by a variety of visiting Japanese ministers who had been bequeathed with this special and coveted responsibility. So it was a day of great rejoicing when Rev Andris Tebecis commenced his first seminar at the Centre, packed with around three to four hundred members and candidates.

"God is truly pleased with our efforts. From now on, it will be so much easier to prepare seed people. God has permitted this region to have its own seminar lecturer. This will allow us to all elevate spiritually so much more quickly. Please don't take this lightly," extolled Rev Tebecis in front of his mesmerized and captive congregation.

It came as no real surprise, when a few months later Rev Andris Tebecis called me into his office to discuss my future ordination, too.

"Garry, God is allowing such rapid expansion that I have to visit Malaysia, Singapore and the Philippines. There are dozens of people in those countries waiting to become seed people. I want you to visit Japan for a few weeks with the view of becoming a Minister."

"Of course! I feel so honored that God may be going to select me to play a leading role in his plan," I eagerly responded.

"Reflect deeply upon this matter. Remember what our Great Savior teaches: 'The fact that you are one of my Ministers indicates that you have far deeper sins and impurities than other people, but God in his great mercy has offered you his hand of salvation to work for Him with greater responsibility. Only in this way is it possible for you to be saved'." quoted Rev Andris Tebecis, testing my resolve.

"Seems like God is offering me his hand, so how can I refuse it. I'd better brush up on my Japanese, too."

"This year I would like to prepare a select group of members to make a spiritual pilgrimage to Japan. When these members return, they will add a great deal of stability to our organization, as well as being an inspiration to others. The staff at Headquarters in Japan will make the various arrangements for us, and God may even permit us to meet Keishu. Meeting her would be the most important and significant event in anybody's life. It's the same as coming face to face with God, so it's not to be taken lightly. Members who qualify to go on this pilgrimage must attend a study on the significance and supremacy of Keishu beforehand," Rev Andris Tebecis explained to members in all Centres, as he travelled throughout Australia urging everybody to seriously consider this divine invitation.

Later that year, twenty-two Australians, including Wendy, our new-born son and myself, touched down at the congested Haneda international airport in Tokyo.

"God has been preparing and polishing your souls over many reincarnations for this pilgrimage. Because of various unseen divine arrangements and your special deep relationship with God, you have been permitted to visit Japan, the land of the origin of the human spirit," greeted Rev Tanaka, head Minister of the International Department upon our arrival at a reception given in our honor.

"The fact that you are here in Japan also means that you have a deep spiritual relationship with this sacred country. You will discover the truth of my words during your stay here. You have been hand-picked by God to be the forerunning soldiers in His holy crusade against the dark forces of evil. Please, for the sake of your countrymen, do your best to learn as much as possible during your brief visit to Japan." concluded Rev Tanaka in his surprisingly clear English.

In typical Japanese tradition, other formal speeches of welcome followed one after the other.

Each speaker from the Headquarters staff would, in turn, extend to us a warm friendly greeting followed by inspirational words reinforcing our holy missions. Everybody was so warm and friendly and eager to hear first-hand accounts of our activities in Australia.

Many of the staff members knew some English, whilst a few spoke it fluently. After all the formal activities had been dispensed with, a lavish party was thoroughly and wholeheartedly enjoyed by all. This provided a wonderful opportunity for us all to get to know each other, exchange cultural perspectives and share our common ideals of building a holy civilization. Feeling relaxed and at home, I attempted to converse in my childlike Japanese, much to the delight of our hosts. One of our kind hosts was Mr Kiyoharu Tomomori who was our Savior’s military school classmate, life-long friend, founding member and confidante. Mr Tomomori graciously extended his hand and gave me a very warm handshake as if we had once been old friends again reunited in a common cause. More about Mr Tomomori later.

"Tomorrow you will all meet Keishu. She may even shake your hand. You've had a long journey and a busy day, so we shall conclude all activities for the day and rest. After tomorrow's anniversary ceremony, all foreigners will have the opportunity to meet Keishu, God's representative on earth. Please wear your best clothes and clean underwear. During your prayers this evening, pray that your mind and attitude will remain pure in her presence. Keishu has the ability to read your thoughts; she will know exactly what is in your mind, so please don't disappoint her. When it's your turn to greet her, you must bow down low, so that your eyes are not above hers.

"When you greet her, you may look at her face, but do not stare. If she extends her hand to you, hold it gently. When she releases her grip, you must do likewise immediately. Don't ask her any questions, but you may say a few words of greeting if you wish. Often people report feelings of great heat in their hands afterwards. Some even experience miracles, but whatever happens, spiritually you will be a different person.

"What you will receive spiritually from her will be in accordance with your faith and devotion to her," were Rev Tanaka's awesome words of guidance as we toasted a final 'kampai' with our new-found comrades and prepared to depart for our hotel.

It's an exciting feeling waking up in an exotic foreign country. Added to this sense of excitement was the knowledge that this afternoon we were all going to meet Keishu, God's representative on earth, a Divine Being whose sphere of influence was now felt in almost every country on earth. She had been bequeathed the role of directing humanity back on the narrow pathway towards God. She converses regularly with God, and we were about to meet her face to face. Perhaps even touch her. She is expecting us, and she even knew about me!

Dressed in our finest clothes, and clean underwear, we arrived around 9am at the Nikon Budokan, a massive undercover stadium set within the outer grounds of the Emperor’s Imperial Palace in Tokyo. This is the venue for the annual anniversary ceremony. What a magnificent sight was to befall us. The first indication that we were approaching the venue were the long queues of buses, which, we were told, had traveled from every part of Japan that night. All the main routes leading to the huge building were lined with members of the Mahikari youth corps, all of whom were dressed in green blazers, green caps and white trousers or white skirts. As each guest passed them by, they bowed reverently with precision timing. When our small bus carrying twenty-two foreigners passed them by, their bows were followed by a combination of spontaneous waving, shouting and pointing. We felt so at home.

Upon alighting from our bus, we were confronted with a great volley of cheers and applause. A brass band could be heard in the background playing a medley of striking military tunes. The youth corps was practising marching in readiness for the grand entrance into the massive building.

Thousands of people were milling around in the huge car park, waiting their turn to form a queue and enter. We were led through all the commotion to a sheltered waiting area and asked to remain there until we would be requested to enter in an orderly group. Eventually it became clear that everybody was grouping into their respective Centres and preparing to enter as groups. Our turn would arrive soon. A long line of green-blazered youth corps members began marching accompanied by the stirring sound of the brass band playing military marching music. We were told to ready ourselves, as all visiting foreigners were to follow the youth corps members.

Young Japanese Ministers-in-training shuffled amongst us, arranging us as best they could to form some resemblance of a three-abreast queue. We were given our signal to move off immediately after the large European contingent.

As we entered the huge auditorium, I almost lost my breath. Twenty thousand Mahikari members rose to their feet accompanied by a thunderous applause.

I could hear the booming voice of an announcer introducing each country in turn as they entered. It seemed as if every nation on earth was represented. Since this was to be Australia's debut, the crowd seemed to go wild when I heard 'Australia!' announced. What a spectacle of sound, sight and color. Flags representing each region or country were placed in front of the altar area as each group entered. I could see our national flag prominently placed towards the center. Australia was now a part of God's plan. The deafening applause continued until well after all the foreigners had taken their reserved seats towards the front. Just as suddenly, the applause ceased, as if an invisible or silent command for silence had been given. Now was the time for deep contemplation and reflection before Keishu would appear on the stage area in front of the altar. The central focus of the altar was a large and now-familiar Japanese scroll. This type of scroll is displayed at all Centres and seminars, and is inscribed with two large Japanese characters, MA and HIKARI, meaning TRUTH and LIGHT.

During this period of silence, I could hear the occasional muffled sobbing of someone becoming overwhelmed by their feelings of awe, gratitude and apology. It was also a good opportunity for me to look around the gigantic auditorium, and I could see row upon row of foreigners of all colors and nationalities.

"Keishu will be entering soon. Please tune into God and clear your minds of all unnecessary thoughts," came a timely announcement through our multilingual headphones. This was followed by a further thirty minutes of silence.

"Keishu is now approaching the altar. Please close your eyes!"

Two minutes and several hundred heart beats later, I heard the announcer say, "Open your eyes! We shall now commence the ceremony. Everybody please pray together!" I could see Keishu clearly only about ten meters from me. We commenced to pray.

For around thirty minutes, twenty thousand Mahikari members from every corner of the world concentrated intensely on reciting Japanese prayers, whilst focusing every other level of their being upon Keishu. We were as one, and one with God. How special we were in this sacred country of the Gods in our new and massive multi-colored tribe.

"This ceremony is now over. Congratulations everybody! Keishu will now deliver the divine teachings," came an announcement. This signaled many members to produce pens and note pads in readiness to take notes. Keishu was now in front of her special microphone. God was about to speak!

"Thank you all for coming today in spite of your busy schedules," were her opening divine words, followed shortly by some words of welcome to the Australian visitors. Again my heart pounded strongly in my chest. I knew that just by her thinking about Australia would result in wonderful miracles and blessings for us all. "Our presence here today will herald the step-by-step solving of spirit disturbance which afflicts most Australians," we were thinking as one body.

Keishu spoke further about the approaching time of God's judgement and the unprecedented purgings which humankind will soon encounter. She elaborated more on these purgings and how they were necessary before a new civilization could be established. "In fact, any tragedy is God's method of purging or clearing away what is no longer acceptable or useful for his divine plan," explained Keishu.

My mind flashed back to the three young Mahikari members from Melbourne who died tragically in the car accident shortly after leaving the Canberra Centre. I could see how God was already purging the earth, and how they had no place in his plan. Finally it was all coming together in my mind.

When Keishu completed her delivery of the divine teachings, the congregation once again burst into a thunderous applause.

"Keishu is now leaving. Please close your eyes!" came an announcement. For the next two hours we listened to heart-wrenching testimonials from selected members, followed by inspirational speeches, and finally we were treated to some lively traditional Japanese entertainment. By the time it was announced that all the politicians and distinguished guests were about to leave, it seemed that there wasn't a dry eye to be seen anywhere. It must have been around 3pm when the announcer finally directed the Australian contingent to rise and make its way to the exit, again accompanied by the thunderous applause of twenty thousand members.

"SAYONARA!! SAYONARA!!" gradually replaced the applause as everybody stood to bid us farewell. Tears flowed.

A young Japanese Minister-in-training guided us into a large reception area, where we were instructed to wait with the other four hundred or so foreigners. This provided a wonderful opportunity for us all to mingle informally with each other. Most of the black-skinned members spoke only French, and I learned that they were from the West African region, where I was told there are tens of thousands of members. The North American members were eager to communicate, since most foreigners didn't speak much, if any, English. It was refreshing to converse with the American members, although our English was interspersed with Japanese words and the all-too-familiar clichés of divine arrangements, spirit disturbance, good or bad karma and the like. This served to reinforce that we were all indeed members of a vast international and ever expanding tribe of forerunning comrades.

Trainee Ministers were scurrying about everywhere. A red carpet was unrolled and privacy screens and chairs were arranged. Meanwhile tension mounted. In a flurry of unnerving excitement, we were assembled into a large queue in our respective countries. Keishu was now seated at the far end of the reception area and had commenced greeting the foreigners one by one. There were about two hundred members ahead of the Australian contingent. About twenty minutes had elapsed before finally I bowed reverently in front of Keishu, gently reaching for her hand. Clumsily I endeavored to offer a greeting in my broken Japanese, but it just simply wouldn't come out smoothly. I knew that she hadn't understood what I had tried to say. I had blown it. There was no time for a second attempt. Her Ministers in attendance were signaling for the next person to come forward.

"I blew it," was all I could think of. I felt so embarrassed and inadequate in the eyes of God. "I'll make it up to her and God in some other way. My awkwardness in front of her was unpardonable."

I sadly reflected upon how I had ruined my brief encounter with God's representative, and feeling utterly ashamed of my performance, followed the rest of our group into our awaiting bus about to depart for the hotel.

"Did you see her eyes?"

"I began to sweat all over as soon as she touched me!"

"My life will never be the same again."

"I'm never going to wash my hand again."

"I could feel her eyes looking deep into my soul."

…were typical of the comments being excitedly exchanged amongst everybody on the bus.

I chose to remain silent. I wasn't happy with my performance. When the crucial moment came, all I could do was bungle a well-rehearsed and simple Japanese greeting. Would God ever forgive me?

Mercifully, during the following two days my feelings of inadequacy began to melt away as we over-indulged ourselves with sightseeing excursions and a wide variety of traditional Japanese delights.

Autumn is a beautiful time of the year in Japan. The heat of summer has passed and the trees have begun to change color into the most delicate hues of brown, red and gold. Clear blue skies are also a typical feature of that time of year. Shopping for bargains was a real delight, since one of our Australian dollars would buy 400 yen!

"Tomorrow, for those who are eligible, the high-level seminar will begin. Please prepare yourselves and reflect upon how blessed you are. God is going to allow you to hear secret teachings that have never been revealed to humans up until now. These secrets were revealed to our Great Savior, and beginning tomorrow they will be transmitted to you. Of course, God will be observing you very closely from now on and will expect more from you, so I hope you will live up to his expectations. The secret teachings will make it easier for you to elevate yourselves spiritually, but remember, the higher you go, the further you may fall," warned Rev Tanaka.

"This high-level seminar is for foreigners only and is held once a year, and only in Japan," concluded Rev Tanaka, feeling satisfied that at last God was now going to permit wonderful expansion in the Australasian region.

The next morning, approximately two hundred foreign Mahikari members, including Wendy and myself, were seated in a hired function room somewhere in downtown Tokyo, waiting for the commencement of the high-level seminar.

"Good morning everybody, my name is Rev Watanabe. I am the only minister whom our Great Savior bequeathed the responsibility of delivering these divine secrets. Let's begin with prayers," were the translated words flowing into our multilingual headsets. "For the next four days you are going to hear some incredible teachings. Some of what you hear you may doubt, but many of you had similar doubts when you first attended the primary level seminar, so please remember how those doubts turned into divine truths as a result of your experiences," explained Rev Watanabe. "Shall we begin?" He then proceeded to open his divine text and began to read.

Thus began our four days of initiation into the highest and most secret of all divine teachings permitted to humankind.

Initially, much of what Rev Watanabe delivered was a confirmation of what we had already learned and experienced, particularly concerning the ever-present problem of spirit disturbance and its myriads of forms and manifestations.

"Japan is the land of the origin of the human spirit. It's where humans first appeared on earth; in other words, the Garden of Eden that you read about in the bible was in Japan. So it was from Japan that humans and their culture spread throughout the world. At that time, God ruled man directly and there was always an incarnate God living amongst humans here in Japan who was in control of all matters. Naturally this incarnate God had descendants in the same way as humans did. These descendants were also Gods, and ruled over humans. This, then, is the origin of the lineage of the present-day Emperor of Japan. So, in spite of what people may say or think, the Emperor is divine till this very day. Since this is the land of the Emperor and the origin of humans, the Japanese people have been entrusted with a special mission to save the world, even though many of them may not know it. That is why Mahikari and Reiki originated here, and why our Great Savior is Japanese. Please do not think I am being nationalistic. These are revelations from God. In the Bible it says 'light comes from the east'. The special light or the power of Reiki – Spiritual Energy, which has been bestowed upon you came from the east - Japan. Since human culture began here, all languages and all forms of writing have their origins here, too. In fact, the Japanese language is derived directly from the language of the Gods. It was revealed to our Great Savior that Japan is the cradle of all the major religions, so it's only natural that, in this era of the dawn of the new holy civilization, Mahikari should begin here and spread throughout the world. For example, in this seminar there are two hundred and twenty members from at least twenty countries. There are Mahikari members in almost every country on earth. Because Japan is the cradle of all religions, spiritually you were drawn here to learn these divine secrets because you have a special spiritual relationship with Japan. Jesus, Moses, Buddha and other great beings also visited here, where they studied the divine secrets until they returned to their own lands to spread these truths. Both Moses and Jesus died and are buried here. Perhaps if you have time before you return home you may be able to visit their graves.

"We all wonder at the marvelous pyramids of Egypt and Central and South America. Our Great Savior teaches that the original pyramids are to be found here. Since they are much older than those of Egypt and elsewhere, their remains are much more difficult to find or recognize. So, now you can begin to see why Japan is such a sacred and important country, and why we honor and worship our Emperor as we do." Rev Watanabe paused for a while to clear his throat and sip some water.

"My God, it's true! I was mysteriously drawn to this foreign country. The power of Reiki, the Light, it did originate here!" Although my mind was reeling with all this startling information, I was amazed how there was so little internal mental resistance.

Rev Watanabe was ready to continue again, but before doing so, he glanced around the auditorium to gauge how we were digesting these startling revelations.

"Now you can see why you had to earn the privilege of attending this high-level seminar. Firstly, you had to be spiritually prepared by accumulating many experiences with the Light. This has probably taken most of you several years."

Rev Watanabe now began to refer to his text once again, and continued to read the revelations. "Since most of you are probably Christians, I would like to explain a little about Jesus Christ. Because he was a highly evolved person, the universal law of karma would not have allowed him to be crucified. His brother died on the cross in his place. This allowed Jesus to escape, whereupon he traveled to Japan where he eventually married and had children. He died at the ripe old age of one hundred and six, near the village of Herai in the far north of the main island of Japan, Honshu. It's sad when you think of how Christians believe they are saved by the crucifixion, when, in fact, he was never crucified in the first place. We have to realize that only Mahikari can save people from their sins. Our Great Savior was a truly remarkable person, and now his daughter Keishu succeeds him in his mission.

"Thousands of years ago, God selected Moses to lead the Jews out of Egypt into the promised land of Israel. God wanted them to establish a powerful high-level civilization, both spiritually and materially. Their civilization was to be a wonderful example for the rest of the world to follow. In order that they would evolve spiritually, Moses was given the Ten Commandments, carved onto stone tablets, on Mt Sinai. These were the laws of God which the Jews had to follow. God also made a covenant with Moses to build a temple, and dedicate it to their God - Jehovah. Since they were still experiencing troublesome times, Moses was unable to construct the temple, but they did honor, respect and care for the stone tablets inscribed with the law of God. You can read all about these matters in your own Bible. It's clearly documented there. Wherever they went, they carried the stone tablets in a specially designed box called the Ark of the Covenant. Only the High Priests were allowed to go near the Ark, as it possessed incredible and mysterious power. If anybody disobeyed these instructions, they were killed instantly by God. This is all in your Bible, so please study it when you return home. Since the Jews were custodians of this sacred object, they were endowed with incredible blessings, protection and power. Moses died before he could build the temple, so God commanded David, his descendant, to construct the temple as quickly as possible. Unfortunately, David was very preoccupied with fighting various wars and battles trying to unite Israel, and this prevented him from building the temple also. Finally David's son, Solomon, was given great wealth and power to enable him to fulfil the covenant with God and construct God's golden temple. The Ark of the Covenant was enshrined in the Holy of Holies in God's temple. God had promised Moses and the Jews that if they maintained their covenant with him, they would flourish eternally, and this would eventually result in the whole of mankind flourishing.

"Unfortunately for mankind, Solomon, King of the Jews, allowed the temple to be used for the worship of other Gods. They disregarded God's laws, and finally the temple was plundered and destroyed. They had let God and humankind down. The covenant had been broken, and this in turn invoked the wrath of God.

"Now you understand the reason why God allowed the Nazis to persecute the Jews during World War II. It was the will of God. Thinking from a physical point of view, you may think what the Nazis did to the Jews was terrible, but from a spiritual point of view, God used the Nazis to carry out his will."

Again Rev Watanabe paused, then walked towards the whiteboard in readiness to write something. Meanwhile, this short break allowed me to compartmentalize these extraordinary revelations into any slot in my mind which would accept them.  "Just file it away for now and work on it later," were my thoughts.

Rev Watanabe was ready to begin once again. "To help you study this subject in more detail at a later date, I will write some references from the Bible on the board. Please copy them down for future reference, regarding the building and the later destruction of the temple."

2 Chronicles 6:1-2. 2 Chronicles 2:4. 1 Chronicles 28:8-11. 2 Chronicles 6:16. 1 Kings 11:4-8.

"These next references are in connection with Light coming from the east - east meaning Japan. -- Genesis 3:24. Job 38:24 Isaiah 41:2 Ezekiel 43:1-2. Hosea 13:15 Matthew 2:1-2"

"Just what I needed, proof, and it's all in the Bible. God is indeed guiding me step by step," I thought to myself, and resolved to study these passages that evening back in the hotel.

Rev Watanabe continued. "Now, let’s take a deeper look at the mission given to our Great Savior and the Mahikari organization. It is God's wish that humankind should live in happiness and flourish eternally. In his great mercy He has planned another attempt. God has made another final covenant with our Great Savior to reconstruct the temple. This time God has revealed that it is to be built in Japan, the land of the Gods. Once the temple has been constructed, God will bless this organization with unimaginable protection, arrangements and power. The temple will be the foundation of world salvation. Spirit disturbance will disappear, and humankind will be allowed to live in peace and harmony. It's an urgent task, since God's patience is almost at an end and the days of his final judgement are rapidly approaching. If we don't complete the temple in time, the whole of humanity will be doomed and we would have failed in our mission, just as the Jews did in the time of Solomon. Although the Jews failed in their mission to maintain the temple according to God's will, remnants of their race were allowed to remain. But if we fail this time, there will be no survivors. The blood of all humanity will be on our hands. On the other hand, those of us who played significant roles in its construction will be truly blessed beyond imagination. From God's temple, the light of world salvation will radiate out to save all humankind.

"When you return home, please transmit this message to all members and encourage them to whole heartedly devote themselves to this critical mission. I cannot emphasize enough how important this mission is. Once it is complete, the earth will begin to return to the conditions as in the Garden of Eden. Since Japan was the original Garden of Eden, God plans to start here first.

"Our Great Savior ascended into the divine spirits world in 1974, from where He is directing its establishment here on earth. Keishu has inherited this covenant in the physical world, and is working day and night towards its establishment. Some nights she doesn't even sleep, as she is so busy. I hope you can all devote yourselves to this mission just as Keishu does."

I was beginning to break into a cold sweat. Once again my mind was having a battle with itself. "The idea of being a chosen one was great, but what if we failed? Did I want to be partly responsible for the damnation of humankind? What is Wendy and everybody else thinking? They all looked so at ease. Perhaps it's just me? Admittedly we have all been bestowed with an amazing power which none of us ever had before. What we learned at the primary-level seminar had gradually become our reality. The biblical references were spot-on. Perhaps God will show me the way?"

Rev Watanabe continued whilst holding up something in his hand. "This is a photo of the stone tablets from the Ark of the Covenant. You will see ancient writing inscribed on them. They are the commandment stones given to Moses on Mt Sinai. By a series of mysterious divine arrangements, it was revealed to our Great Savior where they are kept. They are stored amongst other ancient documents and artefacts in the archives of the Imperial Ancestors Grand Shrine. I hope you can all visit this shrine before you return home, since this is where the Emperor worships on special occasions. I shall now write some more Bible references on the board regarding our mission to build God's temple." He then proceeded to write.

Micah 4:1-2 Isaiah 2:2-3 Matthew 24:27

"Please study these passages at a later date. You will find many more similar passages, particularly in the old testament."

I was beginning to feel a little more relaxed about everything. "I'm sure we won't fail in our mission. I'll just think positive and do my best. At least we'll go down fighting like true holy comrades," I consoled myself.

After Rev Watanabe had finished writing the Bible references on the board, he continued with more revelations: this time wearing a big wide smile.

"Of course, finding seed people from amongst your friends is one way to contribute to our mission; another way is giving birth to many seed children. This truly makes God happy and allows you to be of service to God even whilst making love."

An uneasy chuckle arose from amongst us. Before total silence had been restored, he continued. "The reason why birth control is so sinful is because it is interfering with God's divine plan. If you practice birth control, God will allow the spirit of the unborn child, which is trying hard to incarnate into this world, to possess and disturb you. Just serve God as best you can, and leave everything up to him. God will take care of everything."

Rev Watanabe then proceeded to teach us more details about the divine hierarchy by writing some of the names of the various high-level deities on the board. For example, AMAHAJIME-AMAHASHIRANUSHI-OKAMI-MIHIKARI-NO-KAMI is a fifth-generation God of the sixth dimension, whilst HIDAMA-AMAMIHIKARI-OHINAKA-KIOHI-OKAMI-TERUHI-OKAMI dwells in the fifth dimension and is a God of the Sun.

By the end of the fourth day, any vestige of internal rebellion had been completely and absolutely dispelled or suppressed. It didn't matter how startling or provocative a divine teaching may have been, my mind could now digest it. Self-preservation now demanded that my mind just absorb and accept. I had come too far. I knew too much. It was too far to fall, and there could be no turning back. Any rebellion on my behalf would inevitably invite instant and deadly spirit disturbance. Dark forces from the unseen world were a reality, and members like myself were now their foremost targets. The slightest slip and it would be my final undoing.

During our remaining evenings in Japan, Wendy and I would discuss and plan how we could change our living habits and activities to best suit God's new expectations. To begin with, we would clearly rewrite our scrawled seminar notes whilst still in Japan. We surprised ourselves by realizing just how much we didn't remember. I couldn't even recall learning about a supposed Jewish Freemason’s plot for world supremacy, or the significance and meaning behind the symbol of the fire cross, the swastika.

CHAPTER 3

The construction of God's temple was, from now on, to be our primary focus. Weekly study sessions were held in Canberra and all the newly formed Centres throughout Australia. Absenteeism was followed up with appropriate guidance regarding this most magnificent role and the consequences should we fail. The daily attendance books at all Centres were scrutinized more closely on those days. A special donation envelope was printed solely for God's temple, and regular prayer vigils were organized. Seminars began to emphasize the urgency of our mission and were now being held in Malaysia, New Zealand, Singapore, the Philippines and New Guinea. Mahikari had spread to those countries mainly through the friends and relatives of Australian members. Rev Andris Tebecis would visit those countries to hold seminars and other study sessions regularly, whilst India, Sri Lanka, Taiwan and South Africa were in the process of establishing core groups in readiness for their forthcoming seminars.

It wasn't long before the fruits of our persistent efforts began to ripen. Money donations for the temple, which were once only a trickle, began to flow like a steady stream. In time, this stream began to rage like a swollen river. Every three months, all the monies would be converted into a Japanese yen bank draft and posted to Japan. This money included the funds from the sale of members' houses and cars. Holiday pay, work bonuses and the like were also included. It will never be known whether it was inspiration or fear that drove a Canberra pensioner to sell her home and donate most of the proceeds of the sale towards the construction of the temple. I suspect the latter. She now lives penniless in a dingy subsidized public housing department flat.

Members were encouraged to sell unwanted household items, arrange fundraising dinners, and the like. We were all very much awakened to our mission, and it became our raison d'etre. We were responsible for the fate of humankind, and we were not going to fail. If it meant taking out a loan, or drawing heavily on a credit card, so be it. It was unthinkable to entertain any thoughts or discussions concerning failure, as this would be to tempt fate. From time to time we would hear reports concerning other members' efforts in Europe and South and North America. They, too, were totally sacrificing themselves, and we all began to feed off each other's enthusiasm. When the North Americans heard of our efforts, they would then endeavor to out-perform us. And so on and on it would go. Meanwhile, of course, the temple funds simply accumulated in Japan in readiness for the big day when construction would begin. How blessed we were to be permitted to make such sacrifices. It was our duty to seek out other seed people to help us in our mission, who in turn would also be permitted to make the same sacrifices.

Life was now a succession of divine arrangements supported by divine protection in every endeavor we undertook. It was God who was permitting us to sell our household effects and donate the proceeds to His temple. If a member's contributions were seen as inadequate, this simply meant that God doesn't permit, and a variety of spiritual reasons would be forthcoming; spirit disturbance is too severe or it’s God's judgement; were undoubtedly some of the main reasons. Generally, such a struggling member would respond very positively in the area of donations when confronted with these possibilities. Nobody wanted to wear the hallmark of having received God's judgement, or being controlled or possessed by evil spirits. We were all very much aware of their power, especially since we were now their primary target. Whether the human race was to flourish or be dammed depended upon our success or failure.

God had now permitted us our third child, a healthy daughter, who would no doubt become a seed person just like her parents. A population explosion was occurring amongst members. Our Great Savior vehemently warned against the use of drugs and surgical procedures. "It's better to place your fate into God's hands and have faith in him. God's power of salvation is far greater than any salvation humans may offer. Taking medication pollutes the physical and spiritual cells of the body, which in turn makes it easier for spirits to enter and possess you."

It was clear to us that any form of medical intervention was out of the question. We were seed people creating even more seed people with God in control of all our actions, and medical intervention could only be used as a last resort.

In between seminars, studies and overseas travel, Rev Andris Tebecis had managed to find himself a new bride, much to the delight of all. Rev Yasumi was attached to another overseas region, where she had served for several years. Special permission had been given from Keishu, which allowed them to communicate and occasionally meet with the view of forming a pre-marital relationship. Concerning such matters, everything had to be performed in accordance with Keishu's wish, and permission for this, of course, meant in accordance with God's will. We were all so happy and excited for them both. It was a truly heavenly union, since the wedding ceremony took place at the Mahikari Headquarters in Japan.

In keeping with Mahikari tradition, it wasn't long before Rev Yasumi was pregnant with her first seed person, and this, of course, delighted everybody, especially all the Mahikari mothers. "What kind of high level soul is going to incarnate amongst us?" were our thoughts. "Especially from the union of two Ministers married in the Holy of Holies at Mahikari Headquarters in Japan." We were all so excited.

As an expression of our gratitude and apology, house servants were rostered to spare Rev Yasumi from such tiresome duties as housework during her pregnancy. Members volunteered to administer Reiki to her several times daily. Collectively we were nurturing a special soul, and we all wanted to share in this responsibility as best we could.

It was a typical hectic day at the Centre. The seminar was almost half completed, and about two hundred members and candidates sat soaking in the divine revelations. Rev Andris Tebecis was delivering the revelations in his usual inspiring manner. Rev Yasumi, who was now nine months pregnant, and I, were listening via a speaker in Rev Andris Tebecis’s office. Rev Yasumi was resting, since she had had a recent busy divine schedule, when suddenly and without warning she went into labor. Her contractions were strong, with little time between them. I immediately telephoned her private midwife, who fortunately arrived within minutes.

"She's going to deliver the baby here, and any minute! Quickly, call an ambulance! Let's make her as comfortable as possible!" ordered the frantic midwife.

I quickly scribbled a note to be delivered to Rev Andris Tebecis explaining the situation unfolding in his office suggesting it might be timely to have the seminar participants take an early lunch break. Almost simultaneously the ambulance siren could be heard approaching. Everything was happening so quickly. There wasn't even time to entertain spiritual interpretations of what was happening, or feelings of welcome for the arriving seed person.

"Oh God the baby is deformed!" cried the midwife. Within a few moments the baby was fully delivered. It was dead! At that moment both Rev Andris Tebecis, and the ambulance officers burst into the room. A deadly silence overwhelmed us all as we stood helplessly gazing down at the lifeless baby.

"Why? How?" demanded my mind.

"Garry, would you take the microphone and tell everybody what has just happened. Then continue delivering the revelations for me. We're going to the hospital. I'll take over from you when I get back," ordered Rev Andris Tebecis, desperately trying to maintain control of his grief, and the flow of tears.

"Good afternoon everybody," I said, voice quivering, to the two hundred or so seminar participants. "Rev Yasumi has just delivered her baby."

"Hoorah!" exclaimed the participants. Instant applause broke out and everybody began talking excitedly amongst themselves. Clearly they were aware of the sudden arrival of the ambulance and were waiting to know whether it was a girl or a boy. Eventually it became silent again as everybody eagerly awaited more details.

"As our Great Savior teachers, 'everything is an arrangement by God'. Often his arrangements are difficult for us to comprehend. I'm so sorry to have to tell you this, but the baby was born dead. Perhaps one day we may gain some insight into why this had to happen, but for now let's all say a prayer for the poor soul, and for Rev Yasumi and Rev Tebecis." I concluded then proceeded to lead everybody in prayers for guidance, protection and apology.

My mind was in turmoil during the prayers.

"This is the tip of the pyramid, not just for Australia, but now for the whole of South-East Asia, and other countries as well. How could it happen right here in the Holy of Holies? Keishu had blessed and guided them in almost every step leading up to this. They are both totally dedicated to serving God, day and night. Why? Why?" raced through my mind, demanding answers as we all prayed.

"How am I going to deliver the revelations in this state of mind until Rev Andris Tebecis returns?" I began to ponder upon the frightful predicament I now found myself in. "I mustn't transmit any negative influence to the seminar participants. No doubt many of them are struggling with this, too." I thought, fighting to regain a satisfactory outward composure.

"Let's re-focus ourselves on the revelations given by God to our Great Savior. Now where were we up to?" And so, as it turned out, this was also the manner in which I began my training as a seminar lecturer.

"Such a thing must never be allowed to happen again! Your baby's death is simply a reflection of both your sins, which you have been unable to erase due to your slackness and lack of efforts," came the divine comfort and guidance from the head Minister, Rev Tanaka, of the International Department of Mahikari Headquarters in Japan.

"The fact that you are Ministers indicates that you both have more sins than most people, so from now on you must abandon yourselves completely to serving God. You must also nurture other Ministers to help you share this burden. It will be to yours and their glory to serve God and the Mahikari organization in such a way. If one is destined to become a Minister, he or she must accept this fate with courage and determination. The spiritual rewards are enormous, whilst on the other hand the sins are deep," explained Rev Tanaka via the telephone.

My unexpected baptism as a seminar lecturer, during Rev Yasumi’s and Rev Tebecis’s time of sorrow, made my subsequent and fateful appointment as a seminar lecturer just that bit more inevitable. My longstanding application had finally been approved by Keishu in Japan, and she sent me her blessings and hearty congratulations. Naturally, from now on I wasn't to involve myself with matters of the secular world, and so I was permitted to sell my business and donate the money to God. I was now a full time employee of His. My spiritual destiny had been fulfilled.

It was with great jubilation when at last we heard that land had recently been purchased in the Japan Alps for the site of God's new temple. This was most timely since some members were beginning to ask questions, such as when and where will construction begin. Not long after hearing this news, we received artists' sketches depicting how the temple would look, as well other relevant details. This information acted as a springboard, which once again projected fundraising activities back into the forefront of our collective consciousness. Additional information shortly followed concerning the place where it was to be built.

We were now taught that since the Garden of Eden was originally located in Takayama, of the Hida region in central Japan, this is where God's temple was to be constructed, and a site had been secured in the town of Takayama, almost one thousand meters above sea level. This region had been revealed to our Great Savior in 1974, and now, because of our efforts, God had led us to this site, "in the land free of spiritual clouds".

On the 5th May, 1980, construction of God's latest temple began, just as King Solomon, King of the Jews, had done several thousand years previously. This time, of course, the covenant must never be broken. It will not be the Nazis who will deal with us if we do, it will be God almighty himself!

Mahikari Australasia had grown considerably in the meantime, and membership consisted of many thousands of members in ten countries. With the exciting news of the commencement of the temple, donations came flooding in. Some members were even volunteering to go to Japan and work with the construction company for nothing. Pilgrimages were arranged to visit the site on a regular basis, and the returning pilgrims naturally inspired their comrades to make even greater commitments.

Always, the words of our Great Savior were ringing in our ears. "When the Temple is completed, once again this world will return to a Garden of Eden. Divine light will spread out from the Temple and the whole of mankind will be saved. Spirit disturbance will be solved, and mankind will at last live in peace and harmony."

Later it was announced that the Temple would be completed in November, 1984.

Since I was now a Minister, and a disciple of our Great Savior, under the command of Keishu, I was responsible for the spiritual welfare of the many thousands of members throughout our vast region. Wherever I went, I was the tip of their pyramid, which in turn was part of an even bigger one, with Keishu at the top. Keishu, in turn, is part of the divine pyramid which has the creator at its peak. Maintaining this divine order, with everybody knowing his or her place, was paramount to both global and personal salvation. Members who had difficulty accepting this order couldn't progress spiritually until the matter had been resolved, and any members who found this divine concept difficult to understand were always to be found at the base, where they would stay until they either accepted the divine concept or simply disappeared. Naturally, in some ways this made life easy for Ministers and other members who were located somewhere between the apex and the base of the pyramid.

Everybody simply learned to accept his or her station in the overall scheme of things. This also included the acceptance of any divine responsibilities, tasks, decrees or teachings. The closer you got to the apex the closer you were to God. To stop or reverse this forever-upward motion was unthinkable. Staying at the base for too long was a clear indication that the distance between you and God hadn't diminished, and it was one of my responsibilities to ensure that this didn't occur. If it did, it was my failure, not that of the members. So in this way, the whole Mahikari organization, whether it be in Japan or the jungles of Borneo, functions with the precision of a Swiss watch, oiled by the sweat of the members as they strain to reside ever closer to God.

"Every day Keishu prays for the postponement of God's judgement day so that just a few more people will be saved. If it wasn't for her heroic efforts day and night, that day would have already arrived. We mustn't take anything for granted, and look upon each day as the period of calm before the storm. God is observing us. Our activities act as a barometer which gauges the severity of the storm which is about to strike humankind. Only Mahikari has the power to save humankind, therefore it is essential that the organization be nurtured and strengthened with your great efforts and contributions. How lucky we are to have been born at this time, when we can contribute so much to humankind's salvation. So don't waste this rare 'once-in-a-thousand-years' opportunity. Totally devote yourself to Keishu and use her as your role model. This will please God and spare you from spirit disturbance.

"Since none of us know the depth of our sins and impurities, we should prepare contingency plans to cope with the brewing storm of God's wrath. This storm could strike anytime and anywhere. Let's all make sure we don't commit the sin of neglect in this matter," was the essence of what I received from the apex of my pyramid. In turn, I would transmit this towards the base. Sometimes this would be at a study session in Australia, and other times it could be in Manila, Singapore or Port Moresby in New Guinea.

Fear of the inevitable day of God's judgement mobilized members into a wide variety of preparatory activities in all countries. In Australia, evangelizing door-to-door or pamphlet distribution became widespread. Whilst in the Asian countries, members would simply introduce more family members from their ever-increasing circle of relatives. We could all bear witness to the power of the spirit energy which was constantly with us. The phenomenon of spirit manifestation in all its various forms served as our constant reminder. We had no reason to doubt the words of our Great Savior and Keishu, and based upon this premise, members had no reason to doubt me either.

As further testimony and proof of the power which we all possessed, Rev Tebecis and I arranged for a reporter and a photographer to do an article for a local Australian weekly magazine. This article was to feature the phenomenon of spirit manifestation in a group of about ten people, as well as the basic tenets of Mahikari. It was hoped to capture the phenomenon of spirit manifestation in a selected group of people on camera, and to have the photos and accompanying story published. All the arrangements went smoothly, and as soon as Rev Andris Tebecis and I entered the room, all the specially selected subjects immediately displayed the characteristic and familiar movements and sounds of people possessed by spirits. After a few moments, the only people in the room who didn't appear possessed were the photographer, the journalist, Rev Andris Tebecis, one or two members and myself. This was amazing, since all we did was to enter the room. The power of the spirit energy - Reiki did the rest. The photographer and journalist produced an excellent article, complete with photos, and naturally we ensured that every Centre received copies.

"Since the power of spirit disturbance is so severe, we should keep a check on each other to make sure we are not led astray. Therefore, it's better to seek the companionship of other members as often as possible. Bring each other to the Centre for ceremonies and studies. If you haven't seen someone for a few days, go and check out their situation. Even if it means being a bit firm, bring them to the Centre," were the words of guidance I relayed. Later this translated into some members moving houses, where possible, to live nearer their Centres.

"It's clear from past experience that members who live in country areas, or in cities where there is no Centre, become disturbed by spirits and drop out. It's better to live as close as possible to the top of the pyramid, where you will receive greater protection. Particularly if the day of God's judgement arrives," Rev Andris Tebecis would add to reconfirm what we both had experienced.

Predictably, we began to see many members sell up and move to Canberra, the top of the pyramid in this part of the world, at least. Naturally, they were welcomed with open arms as they 'came in from the wilderness'. This allowed us to guide them more effectively, and enhance their possibility of salvation.

By attending the Centre almost daily like everybody else, they would elevate spiritually more quickly, and therefore be of greater use to Keishu, and ultimately the divine plan. This would make God pleased with us all.

Everybody was living in the shadow of knowing that the final day of God's judgement was imminent. If we didn't live up to his expectations, we knew how He could evoke His wrath upon us at any time. We were totally at His mercy. Of course, there was always the possibility that if God did throw down His wrath upon us, perhaps a few highly evolved souls, such as Keishu, would be spared.

God's wrath could manifest itself in many forms, including nuclear war, disease, fire, flood, earthquake, tsunamis, anarchy, and more. To be sure, there would be something for everyone.

“The contaminated ball of Earth must be burnt away with Balls of Fire (atomic bombs) in order for God to descend from heaven.” Say our Great Saviors Revelations – revealed August 15, 1962.

A contingency plan had to be created for the safety and preservation of Keishu and the remnants of her divine hierarchy, should the unthinkable occur. A safe and suitable location had to be found somewhere where this group of spiritually elite survivors could establish a base. This base would have a similar function to that of the Ark which Noah was commanded to build. This small group of survivors, guided by Keishu, would be the seed from which a future civilization would sprout. Complete secrecy was paramount to the success of this escape route, but we were forever reminded that the best insurance for survival was to wholeheartedly serve God day and night.

It's a well-known fact, even amongst Keishu's aides, that Australia is the most geologically stable continent on earth. So it seemed only natural when we received a request for assistance from Keishu. Our beloved Keishu had selected six Australian members, myself included, to be responsible for finding her a suitable location somewhere in Australia. You can imagine the impact this had upon us. It was akin to being asked by God to build a large wooden ark which could accommodate all our families and one pair of each of the different kinds of animals. We, together with Keishu, had been selected as survivors. We were to be a part of this seed, from which a future civilization would certainly sprout. We had experienced the power of the spirit energy originating from Keishu, and we had no reason to doubt anything she said or did. We were determined to excel in our efforts and find the safest and most suitable base for this select group chosen by God.

Our task was made all the easier when Keishu sent us a list of necessary requirements of what the land must have. For example, it had to be at least one thousand meters above sea level, away from active fault lines, and at least three hundred kilometers from a capital city, since such cities could be possible nuclear targets. It must have adequate rainfall and be reasonably drought-free. Good access roads were essential, yet private and reasonably large in area, were the main criteria upon which we had to base our search.

“Although Ningen (sub-humans – non Mahikari members) eagerly seek peace and coexistence and dislike the atomic bomb, the production of fire balls (atomic bombs) in this world cannot be stopped” revealed August 15 1963.

Since we were living in a world of special divine arrangements, it came as no surprise that one of the elite hand-picked members for this secret project was Robert Andrews. Robert was the coordinator of the Darwin Mahikari Centre. He had recently recruited around twenty new members, was a successful property developer, and had contributed approximately $100,000 in various ways towards God's divine plan. God's plan was working perfectly, since Robert was able to obtain all the necessary geological and topographical maps, and with great enthusiasm immersed himself in Operation Noah. After weeks of studying maps, and after a special clandestine meeting with Keishu's top aids in Japan, a region had been chosen.

The New England area of Northern New South Wales was selected to become Operation Noah's Mt Ararat. This area was well within all the necessary criteria demanded by Keishu and had an abundant supply of large sheep-grazing properties for sale. God would lead us to the correct parcel of land when the time was right.

God soon became impatient, and we were requested to make a selection as soon as possible, and a choice had to be made between two large portions of land that Robert had chosen from amongst many.

On a bitterly cold and frosty July morning, the select six knew without a doubt, that we had rediscovered our Mt Ararat. God has led us here. 1,500 acres of semi-cleared undulating sheep-grazing land located approximately thirty kilometers south-east of the town of Glen Innes, near the small village of Redrange, was purchased in the name of Keishu Okada and three of her top aides. This remote and conservative sheep-grazing area of Australia now had to be prepared and made fertile so that in the future, the surviving seeds of a new civilization could be lovingly sowed. This is where God's attention would be re-focused if the collective results of Mahikari members' efforts were deemed inadequate in His eyes.

Utmost secrecy was essential; even the local farmers and townsfolk were never to learn of the secret. Just because they lived near Mt Ararat didn't entitle them to sow their seeds on the mountain slope, too.

Now that the land had been secured, Keishu guided us to once again re-focus our activities on preparing as many seed people as possible, as this was our best form of insurance. In the meantime, of course, we would have to periodically visit the land and keep an eye on it. For us, it was very comforting knowing that no matter what happens, we knew the escape route, and what's more, we held the keys to the gate!

It's a wonderful feeling knowing that you are so close to God. We were obviously so close that God now found us indispensable. Our Great Savior teaches, "Everyone has a unique, pre-ordained destiny, and humans can only truly be happy when they learn to live within that sphere of destiny." I had obviously found mine, and was very happy living within it. And so with blazing hearts, we, the chosen six, continued living out our unique fantasy for the glory of God and mankind. Nothing would ever stop us now.

Rev Andris Tebecis, myself, and several other Ministers-in-training were now making regular visits to Japan. These visits were arranged to coincide with the significant grand ceremonies, and occasionally, some of us would be selected to lead prayers or offer reports about activities in our region to the massive congregations.

The ceremonies, the precision marching of the youth corps, and Keishu's divine speeches, inspired us so much, particularly now that she was giving progress reports on the construction of God's temple, and would often reaffirm the holy contract that we had with God. "We are the Levites of the new age. God is becoming impatient with us. There are still many obstacles to overcome before the temple will be complete. We can't take anything for granted. God could bring about his day of judgement anytime," she would remind us.

We were taken to the temple construction site on several occasions, and given guided tours, which were complemented with exciting facts and figures relating to its size, tons of cement required, and the like.

God's temple was once again rising steadfastly from its foundations, just as it had done once before in the time of Solomon. It was not to be taken for granted that we would always meet Keishu, since she was very busy, but usually she would permit a five to ten-minute group audience with us. Her staff would often admonish us afterwards by saying that because of our failure to spread Mahikari as fast as God had hoped, Keishu had to work that much harder, often going days without sleep.

It was after one of these visits that Rev Andris Tebecis decided Australia was now ready for its own Mahikari youth corps. God's timing on this matter was perfect as always, since Wendy and I were expecting our fourth child, and our eldest daughter was old enough to be one of the founding members.

"It's necessary to train our children to be true soldiers in God's army. It will be the youth who will shoulder the greatest responsibility for establishing the new civilization. It's our duty to prepare them adequately. Keishu has a wish that ten thousand youth corps members from all over the world parade before her at the Temple as soon as possible, as our expression of apology to God for our deep sins," were included in my notes that I had taken whilst in Japan. It's not permitted to question her will; the only question allowed is how to achieve it. "Parents, if you truly want your family to flourish and receive God's special protection, offer your children to God as fore-running soldiers. God has great expectation in our young people, and wants to harness their unlimited youthful energy in order to play a major role in the forthcoming spiritual civilization. God has been planning for them to be born into the families of Mahikari members at just this precise time in history, in order that they can fulfil their special roles," was relayed at all Centres throughout our ever-expanding region at specially convened parents' study sessions. "This is a glorious role, so naturally the prerequisites will be strict. To become a full youth corps member, a child or young person must introduce at least one other to become a member of Mahikari. It is also essential to attend the Centre on a rostered basis at least twice a week for four hours each visit, and to give and receive Reiki at least once a day and be able to attend regular weekend training camps. When this has been satisfactorily achieved, I will then apply to Keishu to have your child accepted as a full Mahikari youth corps member. Keishu makes the appointment herself, since she is the corps supreme commander-in-chief, so it's not to be taken lightly," Rev Andris Tebecis would explain, and then ask, "are there any parents here who don't want their children to be corps members?"

As expected, youth corps activity commenced in almost every Centre. How magnificent they looked as they marched in perfect union, dressed in their green and white uniforms. It was so comforting for parents to know that God had prepared special assignments for them all. They were our children, and God had entrusted their physical and spiritual welfare to us. Mahikari was now entering another significant growth period, since part of the youth corps’ regular activity was making house-to-house calls, and distributing Mahikari propaganda leaflets.

"With each pamphlet that you place in somebody's letterbox, make a sincere prayer to God that the household members may be permitted to read it. The divine light of God is transmitted through these pamphlets, therefore every household is being blessed. Even though not everybody will want to read it or become a member, know that through your brave efforts they will, at least, be receiving the spirit energy and some degree of salvation," was the encouragement given to both youth corps members and candidates in order to mold their young hearts and minds into becoming brave, fearless young soldiers.

Successful young candidates would be ceremoniously inducted during their Centre’s monthly thanksgiving ceremony, and only then would the successful corps member be permitted to don the coveted green and white uniform. Naturally, the more youth corps members a Centre recruited, the more blessed they would all be. Their young minds were so receptive and easy to mold. Their enthusiasm and ability to duplicate the Japanese way of thinking and behaving was astounding, and soon their expressions became a succession of divine clichés interspersed with Japanese words – a new language. They knew when, how and to whom they should bow. We had found them their rightful place within the Mahikari hierarchical pyramid. To enable God's organization to fulfil its role properly, it's essential that everybody knows his or her place within the hierarchy, as this is divine law. It cannot be violated.

It wasn't long before all Centres began to realize the advantages of having such an elite corps of young members in a state of perpetual readiness to tackle any task. What regular members may have found difficult or tiresome to achieve, youth corps members would undertake without question, and with great enthusiasm.

It's God's will that all members of Mahikari be guided by both his elected representatives and by his own personal intervention where appropriate. Ministers could not be with members constantly day and night, and we had no way of knowing what members may be thinking or doing when not under our supervision. To make up for this shortfall in time management and manpower, God had arranged an elaborate etiquette, or method, concerning the wearing and handling of our divine talismans, which we all wore close to our hearts. Put simply, if a member's way of thinking or living was unacceptable to God, the offending member would be made to "accidentally" mistreat or mishandle the divine talisman. Everybody had a printed list detailing what is and isn't acceptable handling in the eyes of God, and members could refer to this list if necessary. For example, it is not permissible to place the divine talisman on the floor, on a bed or chair, or to drop it. Nor is it permissible to wear it below the navel, get it wet, let it come in contact with bed sheets, or allow anybody else to handle it. Should any of these sacrilegious events happen, it is a clear indication that there is something seriously wrong with the offending member's attitude or behavior. Such mishaps must be reported to a Minister immediately, whereupon the member concerned must offer deep and sincere apology to God, and refrain from administering Reiki until he or she has received the appropriate personal guidance from a Minister. This provided all Ministers a window of opportunity to delve deep into the privacy of members' minds and lifestyles. Until the offending flaw was uncovered, Ministers would systematically interrogate members until they hit upon what was believed to be the flaw. They needed to determine whether the member was offering donations in balance with his or her perceived blessings or accumulated sins and income. Was he or she involved in unrighteous sexual activities or illicit drug use? Does he or she attend the Centre regularly, and for how long? And so on, until the flaw or flaws were eventually uncovered. Since God had taken great pains to spiritually arrange the divine talisman mishap, He would not be satisfied until the offending member repented, and agreed to rectify whatever it was in his or her mind or lifestyle which caused the event to occur in the first place. It became one of my responsibilities to ensure that the whole unpleasant episode was fully exploited from both God's and the organization’s viewpoint.

Usually it was divinely planned that when a mishandling error was reported, it would be one or two months before a Minister could be available to dispense the necessary guidance and perform a divine interrogation. This time lapse would ensure that the member involved had ample time to deeply reflect upon his or her errors, and begin repentance. Naturally, other members at the Centre would be aware of what had happened, since the offending member was not permitted to administer Reiki. This feeling of being ostracized was part of the member's spiritual cleansing and divine repentance. In Centres wherever a divine talisman mishap had occurred, all members would automatically go into a self-imposed soul-searching mode to ensure that such an unthinkable thing could never ever occur to them.

Wherever I travelled through our vast spiritual empire, there would always be the inevitable assortment of members who had mishandled their talisman. One of my first responsibilities upon arrival would be a succession of interviews with the offenders to ascertain from God's point of view, where they are making an error, and to give the necessary corrective guidance. These very one-sided interviews served well to reinforce in everybody exactly where they were stationed in the divine pecking order, irrespective as to whether they had mishandled their talisman or not, as their turn was probably not far off, too.

To obtain total absolution from the gross sin of mishandling a talisman, only Keishu had the power to intervene on behalf of a member and ask for God's forgiveness. In order to bring this about, the member was obliged to hand-write a personal letter of apology to God and Keishu clearly indicating the sin, or sins, which had been unearthed. This divine correspondence also had to include a promise to rectify and never repeat the sinful thoughts or deeds once and for all. A descriptive account of how the actual mishap occurred was also required.

"Keishu is working for the divine plan day and night, therefore it is too impolite to interfere with her daily schedule to ask her to pray to God for your forgiveness. But if your letter is accompanied with a donation which is in balance with your divine transgressions and income, then it will not be so impolite," was the divine guidance given to such members. These letters of apology and accompanying donations were then translated into Japanese and forwarded on to Keishu. A copy was kept on file at the local Centre, and in this way Ministers could easily refresh their memories as to the past and likely present and future transgressions of members. A quick check of everybody's divine transgressions would serve well in dispensing guidance and selecting topics for study sessions. Almost everybody, at some time or other, would fall victim to the inevitable talisman mishap. For some, it was a regular occurrence. Consequently, an occasional perusal of these ever-increasing volumes of letters allowed us to cast a dazzling beam of God's light of salvation deep into the dark and murky depths of members' private thoughts and lives. I never ceased to marvel at the subtle, yet perfect manner in which our God was guiding everybody's thoughts and deeds.

Wendy had safely given birth to our fourth child, and God was soon going to bless us with a fifth seed person to nurture. All Centres were a hive of activity, and Wendy, like most members, would attend almost daily for about four hours. When not travelling visiting Centres, either in Australia or in South-East Asia, I would be in attendance for twelve hours daily, and permitted two or three days off a month. It was unthinkable to delay God's plan by taking a holiday. How could one be so self-centered at a time like this? Any member who did leave town for a break would always take their holidays in a city which had a Centre, and naturally attend it almost daily. If they failed to make an appearance, Ministers would be informed and give appropriate guidance upon their return. Holidaying in the different cities became a wonderful opportunity to cement lasting bonds between members and even whole Centres. Since our particular region now consisted of ten neighboring countries, it was common for members to visit these countries for vacations, too. This meant that wherever they visited, they would always have a ready-made family of like-minded people to connect with. For Australians holidaying overseas, Centres such as Singapore, Auckland and Penang were often selected.

Individually and collectively, we could live out our daily lives almost totally encapsulated within the protected and holy atmosphere of a Mahikari Centre. Step by step we were building our own new divine world order, and cared little for anything else.

It also came to pass that thousands of kilometers away in Japan, the fate of the Greenwood family was being decided by the Ministers of the International Department of Mahikari Headquarters in Japan.

The letter explained.

"Mahikari activities within the South-East Asian area are expanding very rapidly and becoming too difficult to administer from either Japan or Australia directly. Please arrange to send Rev Garry Greenwood and his family there as soon as practicable. You can decide where the most suitable location would be to establish a base." Signed Rev Tanaka, head of the International Department.

Six weeks later, Wendy, who was now four months pregnant, myself, and our four children arrived at the Kota Kinabalu International Airport, Sabah, Malaysia. A group of about one hundred members was there to greet us. Kota Kinabalu is the provincial capital of the Malaysian state of Sabah, on the island of Borneo, and had been divinely selected for a number of reasons. The main one being that the state of Sabah supported the greatest concentration of members and established Centres. From here it was also geographically central to the Philippines, Singapore, Malaysia and New Guinea.

Islam, even then, was the state religion of Malaysia, and it was necessary to adhere to their political and religious laws, which included a prohibition on converting Muslims to other faiths. Few Mahikari members were Muslims, and I would have to be forever vigilant lest they attended the Centre. Naturally, this was going against the grain somewhat, but there was no other choice. Interestingly, Sabah had a Christian state government, unlike the other Malaysian states, and only about one third of the population was Muslim, the rest being mainly Christians. This made for a more relaxed climate in which to commence our missionary activities in the region. The local inhabitants were a mixture of Chinese, Indians and local Malays. The latter consisting mainly of Kadazans, Muruts and Rungus people.

Other than the subsistence farmers and people living in remote jungle locations, everybody spoke enough English to communicate clearly with. In all, I found them to be a very colorful and cooperative people. Mahikari had arrived in Malaysia and other neighboring countries mainly by way of members in Australia, who had either friends or relatives there. Its first port of entry was Tawau in Sabah in 1977. A new large Centre had recently been constructed in Kota Kinabalu, which also had living quarters attached, therefore this was to be our new home. In actual fact it was located about ten kilometers out of town, set amongst rice paddies and in the shadow of Mt Kinabalu, the highest mountain in that part of South-East Asia, rising some 4,101 meters above sea level. The Kadazan people speak of this magnificent mountain as a dwelling place for departed souls, and say that its name is derived from the words "Aki Nabalu", meaning "the revered place of the dead". It is still believed that when departed spirits leave their earthly homes, they enter the next world via its summit. Older members of the local Kadazans will still tell you to make offering to the "spirit mountain" before you climb it.

It was in this setting that Wendy and I, with the kind assistance of many of the local members, established our home and the Mahikari base from which we prepared to spread the divine revelations throughout South-East Asia. Not surprisingly, these people already had a firm belief in the phenomena of spirit disturbance, manipulation and possession. I was to learn how each village or neighborhood had its own witchdoctor. In a similar way as our Great Savior teaches, these local witchdoctors believe most, if not all, health problems are the work of evil spirits. In order to solve these problems, the witchdoctors would exorcise or appease the spirits with a combination of herbal extracts and special incantations.

If a person had been made to suffer by somebody, often the victim, rather than relying upon the legal system for recourse, would simply contract a local witchdoctor to cast a spell upon his or her assailant. The severity of this spell would also determine the contract fee payable in advance. For example, to ensure your assailant accidentally broke his or her leg, would cost much more than, say, arranging a broken finger. Once it becomes known that the assailant has met his or her just fate and the victim feels compensated, the matter is closed. It is not uncommon for the assailant to be aware in advance of the possibility of having a spell put on him or her by the victim's contracted witchdoctor. In such a case, the assailant simply contracts a witchdoctor to put a protective spell upon him or herself to ward off the victim's spell. It becomes quite obvious in time why these witchdoctors are in such big demand, and held in such awe – and fear. It becomes even more complicated when both an assailant and victim contract the same witchdoctor, as sometimes happens. It is all very powerful medicine or black magic, depending upon whether you stand to gain or lose. What all this really translates into is that much of the population is held hostage by the constant fear that they could, at any time, be the victim of a spell arranged by anybody who may hold a grudge or dislike them.

"Spiritual terrorism!" I would call it. "How could anybody be so evil as to hold people to ransom in such a way with the ever-present fear of the world of spirit? There should be a law against it," I would blindly extol wherever I went, whilst perpetrating the same crime disguised in the name of our God, whilst camouflaged within a white Caucasian skin.

Life in South-East Asia was to become a real adventure for all the family. The two eldest children were enrolled in the local school, whilst Wendy became very busy with her new-found friends amongst the Kadazans. Most of the indigenous people were Christians who found it easy to understand the significance of rebuilding God's temple. The concept of a place where God, or a mighty spirit, dwells came easy to them. This, coupled with our Great Savior’s revelations about spirits and their negative effects upon people, resulted in a wonderful willingness for many of them to become members.

Unlike Western cultural norms, whereby if a head figure in the family becomes a Mahikari member, it is by no means assured that other family members will follow. Here it is almost certain that everybody in the family will automatically follow. This can also be extended to include the wider family circle, and in some cases to the whole tribe.

Predictably, life became very busy, and donations for God's temple soon came pouring in. They were eager to learn of Solomon and how he allowed his people to be swept away with materialism and neglected God. It was in their Bible, and we would study the passages together. It was easy for me to explain our Great Savior’s teaching why Hitler had been used by God to punish the Jews, and, of course, we all agreed that we wouldn't want such a thing to happen again, particularly to us.

These people living in their tropical paradise had little desire to be consumed by the greed of Western materialism, and were eager to learn how Mahikari was their only path to salvation. Recruitment became so easy, and often people would be waiting patiently outside the Centre at dawn. This would leave me little time to dress and be ready to commence administering Spirit Energy - Reiki to them. Sometimes this would begin before the sun had fully risen, and it soon became so busy that the time allocated to each person had to be halved. On occasions, people who had been waiting for hours finally had to leave without having been attended to. It appeared that God was truly blessing us all and had great expectations in us, too.

I was amazed and often frightened by the manner in which possessing spirits would manifest in these people when receiving Reiki. Often, within a few minutes of beginning, the recipients would violently and uncontrollably contort their bodies, and their eyes would roll back, exposing the whites of their eyes. This was often accompanied by loud and coarse shouting or screaming. Occasionally, I was even punched or threatened. I was terrified by the spectacle of these evil spirits as they struggled and cursed, displaying all manner of gross bodily contortions. It was truly ugly and frightening, but it was essential than I maintained my aura of composed confidence as I fought with these demons.

Unlike the spirit possession movements exhibited amongst Australians, here it was much more violent, frightening and uncontrollable, and I felt very much alone. Eventually, out of fear, I would refrain from administering Reiki to some people, whilst avoiding others all together. One particular young lady would seem to become like a monkey as soon as she entered the Centre. She would struggle to climb up the curtains, scamper across the desktops, eventually trying to sit on other people's shoulders, just like tame monkeys do in this area. Had this occurred in a circus, we would have all been amused, but this was not a circus. God does not play games. These were evil spirits at work, and we could all bear witness to their presence. The sheer variety of the different forms of manifestation never failed to amaze and sometimes frighten us all. Some of these spirits would speak out, claiming to be head-hunters killed in jungle battles long ago, whilst others appeared nondescript, but of an animal nature. The sight of all this spirit possession movement greatly impressed everybody, especially when I would explain that this was the power of the Spirit Energy spirit at work.

"This power," I would explain, "comes from the creator God; it's a very high-level power."

Many of the locals naturally saw becoming a member as their insurance against the possibility of spells being cast upon them by the ever-present witchdoctors and it came to pass, after several months, that I became known as "The White Witchdoctor". The power invested in me by Keishu as one of her Ministers was obviously more profound than anything they had ever seen before.

"We have such deep sins and impurities. We must purify ourselves by this power so that we don't get possessed or disturbed by evil spirits. We must come to the Centre every day and purify each other. If we don't, we won't be able to fulfil our special mission as seed people. We must also find as many other people as we can to help us with this mission. If any of your family members are hesitant to become members, realize that this is a result of your deep sins, so you must purify yourself even more earnestly. This can be achieved by administering the power of God to more people, or making more donations so that others can be saved. In any case, don't allow evil spirits to disturb or possess you. Our Great Savior is the new Messiah prophesied in the Bible. How blessed we are to have been chosen by him. The new spiritual civilization will be a theocracy, where God will govern us directly, and the Mahikari organization is to create this theocracy. For example, God will govern us in a similar way as Keishu now guides us day and night. She knows our thoughts and our failings," I would explain wherever I went. The effect of these words, combined with the power manifesting amongst members, would literally hold everybody spellbound.

If contributions for God's temple were below target, the simple addition of the words "God's power of protection will increase accordingly," or words similar, would ensure targets were met, and so on.

Armed with our Great Savior’s revelations and God's power, I travelled throughout Sabah, Sarawak, West Malaysia, Singapore, the Philippines and New Guinea. It wasn't long before all these regions had flourishing Mahikari Centres of their own, from where the revelations were exported to other countries such as Thailand, Sri Lanka, India, Taiwan and South Africa. I taught the revelations not only in the sophisticated cities of Singapore and Kuala Lumpur, but also in the remote and primitive villages and kampongs deep in the heart of Sarawak - even journeying far up the Rajang River by boat, visiting people still living in their traditional long houses peculiar to that part of Borneo. I was determined to leave no stone unturned.

It was in New Guinea that, for the first time, I learned of the mysterious Cargo Cult. This particular cult consists of primitive tribes people who congregate in awe at local airports sporting offerings of pigs and other produce to be offered to the 'silver gods' as they descended from the clouds. It was thought that by offering these 'gods' their prized produce, divine favors would be bestowed upon them. How superstitious. How could anyone believe this sort of nonsense I would proclaim.

Members of the Sandakan Centre, which is located on the far north-east tip of Sabah, took me to the site of a former prison camp on the edge of town, where, during the Second World War, Japanese soldiers had imprisoned thousands of Australian and British soldiers. It was from here that the Japanese marched 2,400 Australian and British prisoners-of-war to Renau, near the base of Mt Kinabalu, a distance of 240 kilometers, starting in September 1944. Only six survived the ordeal since they had somehow managed to escape into the dense jungle and were cared for by local tribes people. This has come to be known as the Sandakan Death March. The old prison camp site, the Death March starting point, is now a park, and not much evidence of what it must have been like over seventy years ago remains. Naturally, I assumed that all traces of the brutal ultra-nationalistic spirit that had gripped Japan at that time had also perished along the way with the passing of time. "Such a national spirit must never be allowed to rise again. We must create a global theocracy," I explained to the kind and enthusiastic members of the Sandakan Mahikari Centre as we stood amongst the few remaining relics of this ghastly episode of man's inhumanity to man.

I was deeply moved by this visit to the former prison site, since it was the first time I had ever heard of this tragic event. It also made me feel proud and grateful to be an Australian. My father-in-law whom Wendy and I had introduced to become a Mahikari member, had fought the Japanese in Sabah some seventy plus years earlier. He landed nearby at Tarakan as part of the Australian 9th division. I felt I had so much to be proud of as now my father-in-law and so many of our family members were now part of a new army. We were all universal soldiers fighting the forces of evil in order to establish a new spiritual world order under the direct command of Keishu in Japan.

As time passed, Keishu assigned other Ministers to the region, whose assistance would be invaluable. A completion date for God's Temple in Takayama in central Japan was expected to be announced soon. God's judgement day had been postponed long enough to allow for its completion, thanks to the devoted and heroic efforts of Mahikari members. It seems we had passed through the darkest hours, and the light at the end of the tunnel was now visible. In the meantime, however, we must never lose our vigilance against the plotting and scheming of evil spirits waiting to possess us and destroy our progress. "It has only been because of the protection of God and Keishu's sincere prayers that we have been permitted to come this far," was the constant reminder from Japan. "Don't take anything for granted!"

My crusade in South-East Asia was soon to finish, and other Ministers were to take over and carry Keishu's flag in that part of the world. Centres had since sprung up throughout the region, and by now thousands of enthusiastic holy comrades were actively engaged in the liberation of humankind from the forces of evil. I had done my job well, and I was so pleased at what I had been able to accomplish with the help of God.

As an extra blessing, God had given us our fifth child, whom we would also mold and prepare for active service when her time came.

During our absence on the crusade, the Canberra Centre had grown in both responsibility and size, and it was here that I was once again reassigned. I was, in fact, now second-in-command of a vast and expanding spiritual empire encompassing nearly all of South-East Asia, the Pacific region and South Africa. A true Empire of the Sun!

I was to learn that the Australasian region had become the jewel in Keishu's crown.

It was to a rapturous applause that Rev Andris Tebecis announced that Keishu had selected the date for the completion of God's golden temple. It was to be November the 3rd, 1984. "This date will go down in history as the most important and spiritually significant date in the history of humankind. This will be the day the covenant between God and his chosen Levites was firmly cemented, never to be broken again. Members will be blessed in accordance with the efforts they made. From the time the temple is completed, God will, at last, arrange for the unification of humankind. Spirit disturbance will gradually be erased and peace will begin to dawn. Keishu had asked that we make a last attempt to contribute as much money as possible to ensure that the temple is completed on schedule, and that we don't disappoint God.

"Since this will be the most significant day in the history of humankind, and we have all worked so hard, it would be a shame if anybody couldn't attend the opening ceremony. Please understand how significant it will be for your salvation, as well as the salvation of your ancestors and descendants if you attend. Let me refer you to Isaiah 2:2-4. 'In days to come the mountain where the temple stands will be the highest one of all towering above all the hills. Many nations will come streaming to it. And their people will say, "Let us go up the hill of the Lord, to the temple of Isaiah's God. He will teach us what he wants us to do; we will walk in the paths he has chosen. He will settle disputes among great nations. They will hammer their swords into ploughs and their spears into pruning knives. Nations will never again go to war, never prepare for battle again.'

"In Micah 4:1-2, the prophet Micah is prophesying the same message concerning a great King who is to come and bring peace on earth. That King is our Great Savior, and the temple we are about to complete is the temple which the Bible prophesies will be completed in the latter days. It's about ten months until the temple is complete, so please everybody, even if it means selling your house or getting an extra job, do your utmost to be there. We will be arranging the travel plans, so depending upon the number of travelers, the price will vary. We are negotiating with Japan Airlines for a group discount, as we are expecting several hundred members to go. Please place your name on the poster which we will display on the notice board when you know you can go. I can't over-emphasize the significance of going, particularly since so many of you have made such great efforts," Rev Andris Tebecis urged at a taped study session in which the "significance of the Temple of God," was being studied at the Canberra Centre and attended by hundreds of very excited members. Many of the participants had travelled from interstate to hear this official and significant announcement.

For us to return to the land of the origin of spirit, the land of the Gods on such a pilgrimage was, in our minds, akin to Moses leading his people out of Egypt. Wherever Moses and his people wandered, they very carefully carried the sacred and precious Ark of the Covenant containing the stone tablets with God's commandments indelibly engraved upon them. This gave them great protection, power and wisdom. Thanks to the efforts of our Great Savior and with God's guidance, our Savior located these tablets in the archives of the Grand Imperial Ancestors' Shrine where they are today held on behalf of the Emperor of Japan: we were told. We are now the chosen ones. It's now our turn to bask in the light of God's great protection, power and wisdom. The new covenant was going to be set in concrete on the 3rd November, 1984.

In the remaining months leading up to this pivotal turning-point in the destiny of humankind, members frantically made whatever arrangements they could to ensure that they would have a seat on one of the flights that would take us to Japan, the cradle of human civilization. Everybody went without in order to maintain regular donations, as well as to secure the necessary funds for their pilgrimage. Items of furniture and the like were sold if necessary. To make no arrangements whatsoever was a sure indication of terrible spirit disturbance or possession. Who in their right mind wouldn't want to go!

This period was to be God's time of trials and sifting. Those who couldn't make the journey weren't permitted by God, but they could, through great dedication, catch up and perhaps visit at a later date. All Centres were now regularly receiving magnificent color posters of the almost complete temple. How beautiful it looked, with its golden roof shaped like a huge ark, the ends of which stretched out to embrace the heavens. Roman, Islamic, Shinto and contemporary architecture were all delicately blended within the overall magnificent design - a design which had been revealed to our Great Savior a decade earlier. Beautiful seals or crests in the shape of The Star Of David were prominently placed high up on its roof.

On the 3rd November, 1984 I proudly led our delegation of two hundred members up the many steps of the newly completed golden temple. Slowly we all climbed, endeavoring to savor every precious moment as we lived out the awesome Biblical prophecy of Isaiah 2: 2-4 and Micah 4: 1-2.

"In days to come the mountain where the temple stands will be the highest one of all towering above all the hills. Many nations will come streaming to it. And the people will say Let us go up the hill of the Lord to the Temple of Isaiah's God!"

It was our day, the day of the Levites, and from this day forth the world would be saved. Step by precious step we climbed the stairs. Some members became overcome with awe and required assistance along the way. All around were thousands of foreign members from every continent and representing every skin color and race. Many were dressed in traditional clothing, which added even more color to this most magnificent spectacle - prophecy.

The steps were lined with a guard of honor of young Mahikari youth corps members, all dressed in their familiar green and white uniforms. This guard of honor stretched down the long row of steps and off into the distance until out of sight. Flags of all nations hung lifeless from their poles in the early morning calm. A youth corps band played marching music in the huge assembly area at the base of the steps. God and humankind had waited an eternity for this stream of people from all nations now ascending the steps of the "House of the Lord". Words could never faithfully convey the feelings in our hearts that day. The color, the sounds and sense of awe created such intense emotions amongst the ten thousand or so members who had been chosen to attend this first true ceremony of humankind. So many people wished to participate in this historical event that after this first day's ceremony, two repeat ceremonies were performed daily for a further fourteen days!

When we finally reached the top of the stairs, I looked around and was immediately overwhelmed at the sight of the hundreds of members that I had helped to harvest. I had irrevocably changed the course of their lives and destinies. God had selected me to be one of his flag-bearing lieutenants on this day for his divine army of seed people. Behind our group, streaming off into the distance, were thousands of other seed people who had also been carefully collected for this day. Eventually it was our turn to enter the ark, from which the light of salvation was shortly to shine throughout the entire world.

Inside, the center of everybody's focus was the large golden shrine located high up in the altar area. Its door was firmly closed, symbolizing that the rock door of heaven was firmly closed and had been for thousands of years. Within the hour Keishu was to open this door, thereby allowing humankind to be blessed once again with all that heaven could offer. We were going to witness this historic event. The atmosphere was electrifying, and muffled sobbing could be heard throughout the entire magnificent worship room. Glancing around, I could see that there was hardly a dry eye anywhere. Rev Andris Tebecis had been whisked away early that morning as he had been selected by Keishu to be one of the four representatives to lead one of the special Japanese prayers recited as part of the ceremony. This confirmed my belief that Australia really was the jewel in Keishu's crown.

"We shall now commence the special ceremony to commemorate the final opening of the rock door of heaven by the representative of the five-skin-color races of humankind. Keishu will now enter and open the door of the golden altar. Please close your eyes and keep them closed until the door is finally open. I will tell you when to open them," came the first announcement followed two or three minutes later by a further announcement.

"Please open your eyes. Keishu will now recite the prayer of heaven. Please remain silent and bow your head during the prayer." Keishu, wearing a specially prepared jeweled crown upon her head, ceremoniously un-wrapped a sacred parchment containing the awesome prayer, and proceeded to declare that we had this day successfully completed God's temple and fulfilled the covenant made between God and our Great Savior. The time of heaven had arrived. The rock door of heaven was open! The Empire of the Sun had arrived!

After the formal ceremony was completed, special guests were introduced, most of whom were high-ranking Japanese politicians and foreign diplomats. As each one's names were announced, a loud applause of welcome and gratitude filled the worship room. It felt so comforting knowing that Mahikari had such strong connections and support from the Japanese government and so many foreign diplomats. A seemingly endless list of apologies from other politicians and the like for non-attendance was also read out.

As the four hours of magical events were drawing to a happy close, a special plaque was to be unveiled. We were told that what was inscribed on the plaque was a new revelation from our Great Savior. So, it was with bated breath and pounding hearts that we observed a senior minister slowly and ceremoniously pull its covering curtain aside. Immediately an awesome thunderous applause shook the temple's foundations. "SEI SHU!" came the announcement, and continued, "Sei Shu, Holy Jewel, the one who has been bestowed with the power and responsibility of saving humankind. Our beloved Keishu has been spiritually elevated by God and has been given the new and awesome spiritual name of Seishu, and with it goes a new responsibility and power of - Great Savior! "

Sadly this momentous day came to a close as we slowly descended the many steps back to our awaiting buses. It was now a beautiful clear autumn afternoon, the leaves had all turned into their autumn colors and fresh snow had recently fallen upon the high peaks of the nearby Japanese Alps. Everything was just so heavenly. As I descended the stairs, I marveled at the various religious symbols emblazoned here and there upon the temple. These included our beloved Mahikari symbol, the royal seal of the Japanese Imperial Emperor - the sixteen petalled chrysanthemum, the Star of David and the fire crosses, or reverse swastikas from the Mu continent.

CHAPTER 4

The time of heaven had arrived, and the light of salvation was now shinning brilliantly throughout the world, illuminated by God's golden temple. The spiritual status of our beloved Keishu, having been further elevated, meant that we were to receive even greater power and protection. As an act of humility, she had decided that she didn't want to be addressed as Seishu, since the spiritual meaning behind such a name may appear too awesome or profound for some people. She would therefore continue using the name Keishu, and perhaps use Seishu only on special occasions where it may be more appropriate.

Keishu was pleased with my activities within the Australasian region, and decided that I was to remain in Japan for a further four months and undergo special training. It was her wish that I become more than a mere lieutenant in Her army.

As soon as I had farewelled the Australian contingent, Wendy, and our sixth child, a four-month-old daughter, I was immediately taken to the elite Mahikari training Centre in central Japan. This Centre is located not far from God's temple at Kuguno in Gifu prefecture, and is set amongst a remote pine forest in the foothills of the Japan Alps. Usually, there are about one hundred and twenty young adults in training here, all aspiring to become Ministers. I was already a Minister, therefore I was to be trained to gain a more in-depth understanding of our Great Savior’s and Keishu's wishes.

"The training you will be permitted to receive here is to make you as tough as steel. Just as a samurai sword is tempered by the use of great heat and cold, so, too, must be your spirits, minds and bodies. You must learn to become one with our Great Savior and Keishu in body and soul," barked the chief training Minister in a frightful and formal voice. "New arrivals, please take your luggage to the inspection room and wait for further instructions!" he further commanded.

The new arrivals consisted of eight young adults from Brazil and myself. Apparently the formal training program had commenced a week or so ago, and us latecomers would simply have to just catch up. Japanese trainee Ministers would spend one to two years here. Mine was a special case, and I was expected to learn whatever and however I could in my short four months. In the inspection room our bags and personal effects were thoroughly searched, and all cameras, tapes and items considered to be unnecessary or a luxury were confiscated. This included all reading material and food, and make-up in the females' case. Training uniforms and bedding were then issued, and shortly afterwards a barber arrived and proceeded to shave bald the young males' heads and to crop short the females' hair. Since I was already a Minister I was spared this ordeal, but nevertheless received a close cropping anyway.

A dominant theme of the training was learning to be blindly obedient to those above you, irrespective of any doubts or difficulties you may be experiencing. "If God can't rely on you to obey orders when the going gets tough, you could become a hindrance in the divine plan," we were told.

"Evil spirits will try and disturb your training by making you want to question, or even leave. If this occurs, realize how weak you are, and receive your training with even more gratitude and enthusiasm. This is the only way to maintain your attitude whilst you are here," was the formal explanation.

That night as I unfolded my futon upon the dormitory floor, which I shared with around seventy other young male trainees, I honestly had to admit that I wasn't sure that I was meant to be here. Feeling a deep sense of shame at such thoughts, I finally nodded off to sleep amidst the sounds of several snoring or groaning fellow trainees.

It was 5am when the bugle sounded. Immediately everybody leapt to their feet and frantically struggled folding their bedding, then scurried off into the storeroom in order to neatly pack everything away. Probably only ninety seconds had lapsed since the bugle had sounded, and already most of the trainees were lining up outside on the parade ground. It was snowing heavily. Within a total of four minutes, it was again silent and still as we all stood to attention awaiting the arrival of our instructor. It was 5:04 am, dark, and around -20 degrees Celsius as we stood to attention in ten centimeters of early winter snow. A few moments later, our instructor for the day appeared through the darkness and swirling snow, and made his way to the podium in front of us all. He looked at us in silence then glanced at his watch. He appeared dissatisfied. Suddenly he screamed, "It's 5:04! You know you have to be fully assembled by 5:03! How dare you keep God waiting! This is disgraceful! Please everybody, you will all get your bedding out again and go back to sleep and we will try again! NOW!"

The dark sub-zero atmosphere suddenly filled with the sounds of Japanese exclamations of apology "HAI! HAI! GOMEN-NASAI." "Yes! Yes! I'm sorry!"

Within five minutes, we were all pretending to sleep once again as we lay in our still-warm bedding waiting for the dreaded sound of the bugle.

It was a further twenty minutes or so before it sounded, and I suspect many of my comrades had, in fact, nodded off again. Fortunately, this time we were all fully assembled within the prescribed time as our instructor began his customary announcements.

"Good morning everybody!"

"Good morning, Sir!" came our instant and hearty reply, delivered as one voice.

"Since we have had some snow overnight, you will all clear it from the parade ground. Get your shovels from the store shed and commence immediately. When you have finished, please notify me and you will then commence your marching training until dawn arrives," he commanded.

"Hai!" “Yes,” came our instant reply.

"That didn't sound too enthusiastic! If you can't get enthusiastic over clearing the parade ground of snow you can always clear the road out the front, too! Do you understand?"

"HAI!" we roared as one voice at the top of our lungs.

The sun wasn't to rise for another hour and a half.

"Halt! About turn! Stand to attention!" our instructor ordered, and continued. "Dawn has arrived. We shall now raise the flag and sing our beloved national anthem in honor of our imperial Emperor and country."

As the sacred flag slowly rose up the pole, anthem music could suddenly be heard coming from several speakers strategically placed about the parade ground. Somebody had been kind enough to write the holy words on a slip of paper, and discretely handed it to me in order that I, too, could sing as one voice in honor of our Emperor and country.

After the flag-raising ceremony was over, various announcements were made detailing our daily program and schedules. But first it was breakfast, and then our day would begin.

Once inside the warm dining area, it became clear that some trainees were rostered to eat and others to serve. Fortunately, today I was rostered to eat. Those that had to serve would be permitted to eat quickly if time permitted afterwards. All meals were to be eaten as one body, and it was not permitted to arrive late or leave anything uneaten. This showed lack of gratitude. The food was served in an assortment of small Japanese bowls which were placed in front of us. When everybody had been served and it became quiet, the rostered instructor would enter and take up his special place furthest from the door. Prayers of grace then followed. Nobody was allowed to commence before him, and as soon as he had stopped eating, we also would stop and wait for further instructions. If he left the room without a word, this indicated that we were not permitted to continue eating, and we should commence clearing up. But if on his way out he said, "Please continue without me," this signaled that we may continue eating. This taught us all to eat with one eye on our food and the other on our instructor, and if possible keep a little ahead of him in case he stopped suddenly and left the room. If he wasn't hungry, we weren't allowed to be either. Talking was strictly prohibited. All meals were eaten in this way, and occasionally when we were seated and waiting, it would be announced that there would be no meal since some individuals appeared to be lacking in gratitude for their food lately. Of course, any lack of gratitude can never be rectified by complaining, and we would all be required to express appropriate gratitude for having these failings pointed out to us so that we could once again progress spiritually - and eat.

In this way every activity served to reinforce exactly who were the masters and who were the slaves.

Depending upon our daily roster, time between meals was either spent in formal study sessions, kitchen duties, garden work or snow clearing. Every moment of the day was gainfully allotted to either study or service to the divine plan.

In the evening came our one luxury of the day, the traditional hot and relaxing Japanese bath. No matter what, this luxury was never denied anyone, as this ritual of daily purification was an integral part of our spiritual training. This was the only time of the day when we were allowed to freely and openly communicate with fellow trainees. Personal study time followed the bath, and lights out was at 10:30 pm sharp.

For the first time in my life, I was living in a totally isolated world, and everything was so foreign and strict. We would be admonished for the slightest misdemeanor, and heaven forbid if, for example, a trainee accidentally broke a cup or something similar whilst on kitchen duty. This was a gross manifestation of lack of gratitude for the material blessings that Keishu had kindly provided. No amount of apology would suffice for such an inconsiderate act.

In order that a trainee would have ample time to reflect upon such a disgraceful lack of gratitude, a few extra hours of clearing snow from around the buildings would be allocated.

Locker inspections were held randomly and heaven help any trainee whose locker failed the inspection. Failure demonstrated lack of gratitude for all the material blessings one receives constantly from God, in spite of one's deep and unforgivable sins.

To help with our morale, and the daily pre-dawn marching routine, military marching music was played throughout the complex for hours on end, day after day. I began to feel like a forgotten prisoner in some distant snow-bound Gulag, yet there were no visible bars or walls.

"You may leave anytime you wish," we were often reminded. "If you do, it is God to whom you must answer, not us; our strictness is not very severe since we are just humans, but God's strictness is extremely severe. You will have to answer directly to Him if you decide to leave." Not surprisingly, very few trainees ever attempted to escape, since we all knew too much by now. We were never allowed out of the complex, except to occasionally pray at God's golden temple, which was only fifteen minutes away by car. On these rare visits we were always accompanied by several of our instructors, who would ensure that we didn't mix and talk with the other worshippers. We were forbidden to possess any money, and this prevented us from purchasing various foods and drinks that we all now craved from the abundant coin-operated vending machines which are a familiar feature of any Japanese landscape, even adjacent to God's temple.

All visitors were prohibited, as was TV, radio, music and all newspapers and magazines. It was impossible to buy them anyway, since we had no money. We were regularly reminded that we were here to learn God's will, and such distractions would only inhibit our progress.

"When you have completed your training here, you will no longer simply be God's soldiers: you will be his Samurai – His fearless Samurai capable of withstanding anything embedded with a spiritual knowledge beyond comprehension!"

The fear of God's imminent judgement and the disgrace that we would bring upon our families and Centres should we failed, kept us all perfectly in our place.

There was no choice other than to embrace everything wholeheartedly. Anything short of this would sooner, rather than later, be detected by our instructors, resulting in relentless admonitions until there was the necessary shift in attitude.

"You are being trained to be the elite in our Emperor’s Samurai army, so bear your suffering with pride and gratitude."

Winter time in the Japan Alps can become extremely cold. By now everything was under almost two meters of snow, and large icicles had grown from the roof guttering and were now almost touching the ground. Regularly we would clear the snow from our parade ground in temperatures of around -20 degrees Celsius before we could commence our pre-dawn marching. At times I thought that our crystal palace would disappear beneath the snow.

It was considered too impolite to sing the national anthem wearing hats and gloves, even in such conditions, and by the time the last verse came around, our ears and hands would be totally numb and blue. "Our imperial Emperor would be so proud to see such dedication and loyalty," our instructor would sometimes exclaim, particularly when it was extremely bitter as we stood to attention at dawn in the snow with frozen fingers and ears. This must have been especially difficult for the Brazilian trainees, who had never experienced such low temperatures before.

In order to step up the intensity of our divine training, the food quantity was gradually reduced, thus producing a perpetual feeling of moderate hunger. This, combined with the extremely low temperatures and feelings of total isolation, was to become our severest trial. Our minds began to focus only on food, and we all began to forget the reasons why we were here.

"You are here because you have more sins and impurities than ordinary people. Don't you remember our Great Savior’s teachings?" we would be reminded. As we began to shed layers of unnecessary body fat, the intense cold made our suffering worse. After a few months, I, too, began to forget how and why I came to be here. I now simply followed orders and conceded that, even though I was so sinful, God would still use me. We were all thinking and moving like zombies, but as one mind and body.

It was around this time that a mysterious and highly contagious skin infection struck. Approximately one-third of the trainees contracted medium to severe skin rashes, which in some cases covered almost their entire bodies, and had to be isolated together in one of the barracks. We were forbidden to have any contact with them whatsoever. Meanwhile, equally contagious rumors spread amongst everyone, such as, "It's the work of a disruptive red-dragon deity trying to interfere with our training." We all knew that to knock out Keihsu's elite Samurai would be the most effective way of disrupting the divine plan. Week by week their rashes developed into weeping sores in many cases, but since this was to be their purification no one should interfere with God's providence. Several remained in this state, totally immobilized, for several months. I was to leave the training camp long before most of them were well enough to emerge from their submerged snow covered quarantined barracks.

Day after day we attended study sessions delivered by a variety of teachers. Sometimes these studies were conducted by elderly gentlemen who had known and been with our Great Savior in the early and difficult days of establishing Mahikari. We learned of the special significance of the Japanese flag; how the red sphere on the white background represents the Sun Goddess, the center of all activity, thus establishing Japan as the land where the Gods first descended upon earth. This also explains why the destiny of Japan is of central importance to world events.

The sixteen-petalled chrysanthemum, the royal crest of the Imperial Japanese Emperor, depicts the sixteen different directions the ancient Emperors sent their children in order to bring civilization and high-level culture to the whole world. The sacred Mahikari symbol is derived from this crest and also depicts the sixteen different directions. It is once again our responsibility to bring salvation to those sixteen directions, with God's golden temple in Japan now being the focal point. This explains why our symbol is so sacred. Even though we are permitted to wear the symbol as a badge on our jackets and the like, we must always wash our hands before we touch it, and it should never be allowed to fall or touch the ground. If we lose our badge, we must apologize to God from the bottom of our hearts and seek forgiveness first before applying for permission to wear a new one. As for all our holy books, they, too, must never be placed upon the floor, and must only be handled with freshly washed hands. This also applies to all photos of our Great Savior, Keishu, and God's temple. "This is a divine organization!" we would be reminded.

We also studied the contents of highly secret lectures delivered around the turn of the century by the head of the Jewish Freemasons to only Jewish audiences. We were told that these secret lectures are the blueprint for a Jewish plan for world domination, through their use of the power of money, gold, false theories, and misleading science. It was explained to us that it was our responsibility to destroy this evil conspiracy and establish world peace by creating a theocracy under divine law based upon the revelations of our Great Savior. We also learnt how the world must be destroyed in order for the Japanese to rebuild it.

Thankfully my time for learning and training had finally come to an end, and early one morning I was driven through the thick fresh snow towards God's golden temple. In everybody's eyes I had successfully completed my training, and before returning to Australia I was to attend an important ceremony at the temple.

The sight of the huge temple, with its high golden roof disappearing into the swirling snow, was frighteningly awesome. I could barely discern the sacred Star of David crest mounted high up on the roof as I squinted through the mist. My thin body began to shake at the thought of ascending all those slippery snow-covered steps. It had only been four months previous that I had proudly led a procession of hundreds of chosen ones up these very stairs.  Now I was hungry, cold and tired. I just wanted to go home and re-join my family. I felt ashamed that I could even entertain such selfish thoughts after all my special training. "I had failed God by thinking in such a way, particularly standing here at the bottom of God's stairway to heaven," I now thought with my dull, confused and homesick mind. Looking up again at the gold roof I shocked myself for daring to think, "Where does all this gold come from?" The strain of the past several years, coupled with the last four months of intensive soul polishing, had left me feeling weak both physically and mentally. I didn't feel like one of God's storm troopers or Samurai. I simply wanted to go home and sleep. How could I explain why I felt this way? Of course I still wanted to serve God. Maybe I just needed a break. Maybe I just wasn't worthy!

"If God was to take a holiday for just one second we would all perish immediately." I could hear the teachings repeating themselves and going around and around inside my head. "God has chosen you!" joined this growing cacophony of teachings, clichés and divine words now spinning endlessly and uncontrollably within. "If you won't save the world, who will?"

It was with these thoughts and feelings of fatigue, failure and confusion that I eventually took my seat in the huge auditorium of God's newest temple. Although this time I felt very much alone, seated amongst the 10,000 or so others there.

I don't recall all the events as they occurred during the ceremony, since my mind wouldn't quieten and allow me to participate fully. Thankfully, I gained some relief from the spinning and uncontrollable thoughts when around 10,000 members simultaneously burst into a loud applause. This allowed me the opportunity to focus temporarily on Keishu as she took up her position behind her divine microphone. The ceremony was now over and she was about to make an important announcement.

All I wanted to do was sleep, to escape my uncontrollable mind. Keishu began to speak.

"It has now been four months since God has allowed us to complete His temple here in Takayama, the cradle of world civilization. We must never forget that it was our Great Savior who was given the role as the new Messiah, as well as the responsibility of fulfilling this most important covenant between God and his chosen seed people. No amount of gratitude can ever be enough when we think of the great hardships he had to endure in order that mankind may be saved. The least we can do now is to construct a holy shrine of remembrance for our Great Savior. This 'Shrine of Light' will be where you can come into contact with our Great Savior’s divine spirit. It will be a place from where he will watch over the seed people of the world. The shrine will be a large pyramid consisting of five levels, to be built amidst the beautiful forests of Mt Maru at the foot of Mt Kurai (1) not far from here. This is an important part of God's divine plan to establish a spiritual civilization on earth. Now that we have completed the construction of God's temple, we must dash forward with the same sense of urgency and complete the 'Shrine of Light', as soon as possible. Any delay would not please God." Once again loud applause echoed throughout the huge auditorium, packed to overflowing.

"Another urgent construction! A five-tiered pyramid?" were about the only words I could focus on. My resistance was very much weakened and she had struck a sensitive chord. Just as a cancer begins by invading only one weakened cell, her words had likewise pierced me, facilitated by my very low physical and emotional condition. "You mean we all have to totally sacrifice ourselves again? When will it ever stop?" Ashamedly these thoughts began to echo inside my mind, too.

Keishu continued. "As part of God's plan, He has also requested that we construct a 'Hall of Remembrance', where people can come to see and study the various aspects of the daily life of our Great Savior. Here, people will have an opportunity to learn what a great soul He was. We must also dash forward for the sake of humankind and construct a special Mahikari spiritual hospital where doctors from all over the world can come and study the true cause of illness. This is the will of God." More spontaneous applause.

"Oh God, I'm tired! I'm exhausted! I'm sorry!" I screamed silently. Keishu's speech was followed by a colorful display of traditional Japanese dances, performed by hundreds of young and energetic youth corps members.

As I sat gazing out of my confused and troubled eyes at all the swirling young dancers, it began to dawn on me that a small, yet invisible crack had appeared in my armour plating!

The unthinkable had happened. I had questioned divine will.

"What will my members think when I tell them that it appears we have only just begun? What will be their reaction? Most of them have given everything! Can I embrace these new challenges with the necessary enthusiasm? Does our Great Savior need a five-tiered pyramid and the like? How sinful of me to think this way here, in His temple!"

"Keishu is now leaving!" came an announcement. Keishu gracefully departed, accompanied by a thunderous applause, indicating that everyone wholeheartedly embraced her divine announcements and new challenges.

An hour or so later Keishu and I sat alone in Her exquisitely decorated celestial anti-room sipping green tea. She wanted to personally thank me for my time spent at Her elitist training school and She wished me a safe journey home. Oh how my mind was racing as I gazed into my ornate teacup avoiding Her eyes.

"Our special guests will now depart," continued the announcer. Accompanied by a more subdued applause, approximately one hundred and fifty politicians, ambassadors and eminent Japanese citizens made their way to their special exit. The ceremony was over, and within twenty-four hours I was at home with my family.

After a good night's sleep and a complete change of environment, I settled back into my old regular routine surprisingly well. The small crack which had developed would no doubt seal over in time and nobody would be any the wiser.

My whole being was relieved at being home, and my mind quickly came back under my control again. Wendy and our six children were very happy to see me after such a long absence. As expected of any worthy soldier, or in my case a Samurai, I commenced my full-time divine schedule the next day. Once again I began to travel throughout our vast empire of the sun, holding primary-level seminars and study sessions. Surprisingly, most members accepted their new responsibilities concerning the construction of the Shrine of Light and the other buildings with a moderate degree of enthusiasm. Perhaps the training they had received over the years was more effective than I had realized. Those that seemed a little cool at first would no doubt warm to the challenges as time went by.

To my dismay and horror, the small crack in my armour simply refused to seal itself. In spite of my busy schedule and seemingly wholehearted devotion, it stubbornly persisted. This played on my mind, alarmingly so.

"What if somebody notices?" I would think.

Since Ministers and others were well trained in the detection of even the minutest cracks, I knew it was only a matter of time before I would be sprung. "Just think of the shame. What must our Great Savior and Keishu be thinking? They have the power of reading my thought. Surely they must know by now. It's only a matter of time before the dreaded phone call comes from Mahikari Headquarters in Japan instructing Rev Andris Tebecis or others to take corrective action with me."

Months now passed slowly, and I seemed to develop a type of dual personality. On the surface I was flawless. I quickly learned that when it came to giving guidance or referring to our new challenges in Japan, I would simply over-emphasize the significant points with extra outbursts of enthusiasm. This would successfully camouflage my real inner misgivings - even from me.

"If you don't fully appreciate or understand the significance of these projects, it simply means that your soul is too clouded with spiritual impurities. As you make greater efforts to serve God, these impurities will be erased and eventually you will come to understand," I would preach, making my camouflage ever more effective.

Eventually, in spite of my efforts to repair the crack, it simply grew bigger. Now, no amount of preaching seemed to want to heal it. Mysteriously, the more camouflage I applied, the more the crack widened and spread. Soon, I even found myself questioning the significance of God's temple, for it was in God's temple that the crack in my armour first appeared.

I hoped and prayed that some day all this would be behind me and I would be free to continue with my ever-important role in God's divine plan. The two opposing factions in my mind simply refused to reconcile with each other. "At my station within the divine hierarchical pyramid, who could possibly mediate with my two opposed internal factions?" I decided there was no alternative other than to carry on regardless, with the hope that somehow time would heal. In the meantime, I learned to become a master of disguise. Surprisingly, I grew somewhat numb to the whole affair and could function at an acceptable level without detection. I knew I was cheating myself, but I lived in hope that one day I, too, would be permitted to understand. For now, though, I was to keep this secret to myself and do my best.

Time slowly passed, and the months rolled into years. From time to time progress reports accompanied by artists' impressions of the Shrine of Light arrived from Japan. These simply served to remind me of the ever-increasing gaping cracks in my armour, whilst other members were heartened when this information was posted upon the Centre noticeboards.

One particular year I wasn't selected to help lead the annual pilgrimage of members to visit God's golden temple. As sometimes happened, I was left to take charge of everything whilst Rev Tebecis and other Ministers were absent. As part of my duties, I would conduct an annual anniversary ceremony here in Australia. This was held to coincide with the main anniversary ceremony in Japan, and would be seen as a kind of tuning-in ceremony for all those who couldn't visit Japan at that time. For this reason, many members from all over Australia would, instead, make a pilgrimage to Canberra to worship and tune in. It was customary to have five members, who would in turn lead the various prayers on behalf of the congregation. Since our own Mahikari youth corps had been extremely active recently, I decided to select only youth corps members and have them lead the prayers dressed in their colorful green and white uniforms.

It was a most spiritually exhilarating ceremony with around three hundred members from all over Australia present, and everything had gone like clockwork. I arrived home that evening around 6pm, and feeling rather exhausted, flopped into my chair and watched TV to try and switch off and relax a little.

"Five young people were killed instantly in a tragic head-on collision just outside Canberra a few hours ago. First reports from the scene seem to indicate they were all members of a religious cult and were travelling from Canberra, possibly to Melbourne." The announcement was accompanied by graphic scenes of the accident site and the remnants of what was a car. Immediately my phone rang. It was the coordinator of the Melbourne Mahikari Centre. "The Melbourne police have just visited the parents of one of our members who attended Canberra today. They said he was killed in a car accident on his way home. How are the other four? Can you find out for me? I think five members were all travelling together; three from Melbourne, one from Hobart and one from Canberra!"

Keishu's flickering torch that I had been holding all these years immediately dimmed and went out.

To our horror, it quickly became apparent to both of us that five of our members had been tragically killed in a head-on collision approximately fifty kilometers from Canberra.

"I'll call the police immediately and I'll get back to you. Please give me the names of who was in the car," I asked apprehensively, as one by one the Melbourne Centre coordinator transmitted the death list. "Oh my God, they're all Mahikari youth corps members, and two of them led us in prayers at the ceremony this morning." Instantly my armour plating cracked open falling to the floor. Spiritually, I, too, became mortally wounded.

The police were pleased that I called, since they had only been able to identify one of the bodies. They asked me if I would come and try to establish the identity of the other four.

One by one, the police sergeant who accompanied me into the tiny and now over-full morgue of the small country town near the accident site pulled back the white covering sheets. Beneath each one lay a mutilated and crushed body of one of God's elite youth corps members.

"How? Why?" I demanded. "Weren't they God's chosen seed people, blessed with an over-abundance of protection? Is this their time of heaven to end up like this?"

I had known each one of them personally and loved them very much. I knew now that I couldn't and wouldn't simply accept another spiritual interpretation as to why they had to meet such a tragic demise, and I knew it would only be a matter of course and time before such a spiritual edict would be declared. I knew one would soon be selected from an ever increasing number of choices, as had always occurred in the past. Involvement in unrighteous sexual activities, drug abuse, inadequate service to God, sacrificed because of the overall insincerity of members and so on, were typical of what I knew would soon be on the spiritual short list.

One by one, I sadly gazed down at them as they lay there, still and silent on their beds of cold steel. I resolved that I would never again accept any more divine interpretations, revelations or guidance from anyone.

Many years ago I had sold my soul to Keishu, and I now wanted it back. Finally, I now wanted to be responsible for my own actions and decisions. My whole mind and soul had been saturated with the Mahikari spirit, and I now wanted it exorcised - cleansed. I wanted to try thinking for myself again as an individual. The practice of thinking and living as one body devoid of any one personality began to make me feel sick. I yearned to be put back to the way I was before I ever joined Mahikari. I now longer wanted to be one of their zombies.

The sight of those five young and very dead adults, whom I had loved so much, caused my mind to somehow temporarily step apart from the rest of my body, enabling me to see all our combined efforts and activities replayed as if on film in front of me. Only this time the image was captured from an objective angle.

I could see us all for what we really were. A fanatical group of people bonded to each other by the common chains of fear and guilt. Wherever we went, and whoever we conversed with, we spread these contagious degenerate emotions. If it wasn't the fear of God, it was the fear of spirits. If it was neither of these, it was the fear of our own judgements upon each other. Fear and guilt motivated our every thought, word and deed. We were all slaves to the Mahikari spirit, and I was one of the slave-drivers!

Fear and guilt had brought those five young adults to the Centre that day. Their deaths weren't caused by the invoked wrath of God, but by the invoked spirit of fear and guilt upon which we festered. When the film finally stopped, the image was once again replaced with the sight of the five bodies. After I had identified all the bodies, the police handed me several bags containing their personal effects. It had been difficult for them to establish what had belonged to whom, and it appeared that they all had been holding their divine prayer and revelation books at the time. As I picked them up, I was sickened by the sight of the divine books all smeared with the blood of their deceased owners.

"What kind of spirit had the Mahikari organization unleased upon humankind? Was this a taste of the time of heaven?" I thought in a state of total disbelief.

I knew I would somehow have to escape this madness before it was too late. "What would I do? Where would I go?" came the first objective thoughts that I had generated for many years.

Fortunately for me, the absence of my armour plate now became obvious to all, and there was little or no resistance to the idea of my stepping aside. If I was allowed to linger on, this might have interfered with, or obstructed, the progress of the divine plan. Therefore one day, quietly and as if almost unbeknown to most members, Wendy, our six children and I simply drove out of Canberra, our home town for the past twenty years. Our minds were in a state of utter chaos and full of the additional fear of the unknown future ahead of us. Suddenly we had to come to terms with the fact that we had no career or career prospects, no money, and no friends – nothing, and no God. After so many years in Mahikari, the only people we knew were active members. In order to escape the madness and to find ourselves once again, we knew we had to leave town to complete our escape. We had decided that we didn't want to leave ourselves open to any possible influence from their Ministers or members. We wanted to recapture our own personalities and clear our minds. I began to realize that I had six father-hungry children, and that they barely knew me, which made me feel so upset. "How can I ever make it up to them? I don't even know their birth dates!"

Stripped of most possessions, and with little money, self-esteem, prospects, friends, job, future, and no God, we somehow managed to settle into a small country town in northern New South Wales. Here, we hoped to gradually forget the experiences of the past, and start a new life centering the family. I even had to come to terms with the fact that I had a family, and to learn how to live with them. How we ever survived this period, I will never know. Even though we recognized how deep fear and guilt were the life-blood of Mahikari, we simply couldn't free ourselves of these ingrained phobias just by merely wanting to. "How could I betray Keishu after all she had done for me? When is God going to invoke his wrath upon us for what we have done? Are we really under the influence of the devil? I have failed humankind. Must our children be burdened with our sinfulness?" and so on, was how our well trained minds continued to think. These thoughts, coupled with our pitiful economic and material situation, made life intolerable.

We found this powerful negative mind-set that we had helped to create, so impossible to alter, that, in fact, we never actually left the organization for some time. Our feelings of fear and guilt were so overwhelmingly strong, that as a precaution, we decided to keep one foot in the door of God's kingdom for the time being at least. This door didn't finally close for another five frightful years until, almost exhausted by our own efforts, Wendy and I succeeded in permanently bolting the door closed and throwing away the key. Only then, after seventeen years, were we gradually awakened from our nightmare.

It was around this time that my father-in-law whom I had introduced to Mahikari, passed away. Not surprisingly, Rev Andris Tebecis officiated at the Mahikari funeral which was attended by many members, eager that his soul be saved by their collective prayers and mantra chanting. Throughout the service the funeral parlor resounded with Japanese prayers and mantras. As I stood amongst this group of well-meaning praying members I couldn't help notice the irony of the situation as we laid the brave old soldier to rest to the sounds of Japanese chants.

Many of his old war comrades were also present, and I can only but wonder at what must have been going through their minds. As the ceremony drew to a close, a frail old comrade stood by the door and played the Last Post on his battered old World War II bugle as the coffin was taken away, tears streaming from his confused eyes.

Awakening from the nightmare had left us still very vulnerable, but fortunately the healing and calming effect of living amongst the beautiful nature in that particular part of Australia was probably our saving grace. The negative ingrained fear and guilt never really disappeared for several more years. They only very gradually faded with the passing of time.

I can now clearly understand how all members of Mahikari and other similar cults think, and why they react as they do. Shamefully, I have to admit that I did my job very well, perhaps too well, and for many years I was like a spider trapped in its own web.

Any student of physics will tell you that nature abhors a vacuum and will quickly endeavor to fill it. A huge vacuum was quickly developing in our lives, the more we distanced ourselves from Mahikari, and I knew that I wanted it filled: but with what? I didn't know. I discovered reading, since in my ministerial days I wasn't permitted to read anything other than divine Mahikari literature. In order to partly fill this vacuum, I made a point of reading non-religious-type books. I enjoyed the works of great Australian authors such as Brice Courtenay, Colleen McCullough and Morris West. These wonderful authors were very helpful in distracting my mind from the ever-present undercurrents of fear and guilt. I began frequenting my local library, and soon became familiar in the use of the computerized book cataloguing system, often spending perhaps too much time on it, much to the frustration of other library users.

One day, whilst searching for one of my favorite authors, the title, "Dojo, Magic and Exorcism in Modern Japan", by Winston Davis, (2) suddenly flashed into my mind.

I remembered back almost fifteen years to a Mahikari study session where somebody had asked if any of us had read that particular book: a book which was supposed to have revealed some not-so-nice things about Keishu.

It was with trembling fingers that I slowly typed out the title on the computer keyboard. Almost instantly the computer found it, going on to inform me that the book was available, now.

The vacuum in my life was about to be filled with a very strange and unfamiliar substance indeed.

CHAPTER 5

“Ningen (non-Mahikari people – sub-humans) will not only become unnecessary on the Earth, but will cause a foul disaster to God. Therefore I must throw them into the foul fire of Gehenna (hell). The ultimate result will be the destruction of the Earth. All must end up in destruction and separation. Therefor God’s kingdom has been symbolized by Kagome (Japanese word for the Star of David – the symbol of Mahikari and the Japanese Imperial family).” Revelations from God to our Great Savior, Yoshikazu Okada.

Typing out the title, *Dojo, Magic and Exorcism in Modern Japan,* on the computer keyboard triggered a sequence of events which was to sweep me along on a different voyage of discovery, and eventually back to Japan.

Keeping in mind that Wendy and I were still fringe members of Mahikari, bonded by the deeply ingrained phobias of fear and guilt, I cautiously and fearfully began to study exactly what it was that Winston Davis, the author, had to say about Keishu.

Amongst other things, it seems that he was intrigued by the phenomenon of spirit manifestation which he regularly observed at Mahikari dojos, or Centres, in Japan. I guess this might explain his selection of the title, "Dojo, Magic and Exorcism in Modern Japan".

In order to become fully acquainted with our beliefs and practices, he actually completed the three-day seminar and became a member, later completing the higher-level seminar. During his research into Mahikari, he apparently uncovered a different sequence of events which occurred at the time of our Great Savior’s death, and which resulted in Keishu obtaining the leadership of Mahikari.

Our Great Savior, Yoshikazu Okada, passed away on the 23rd June, 1974. Shortly afterwards, on the 13th of July at his funeral ceremony, which was attended by many tens of thousands of members, it was openly and publicly declared that his successor was to be Mr Sakae Sekiguchi. Mr Sekiguchi was a close and devoted follower of Yoshikazu Okada, as well as being a wealthy Tokyo businessman. Shortly after this ceremony, Keishu declared that there had been a mistake and that she had been selected to be her father's successor according to his wishes. Meanwhile, Mr Sekiguchi adamantly insisted that her father had ordered him to take on the role. Understandably, intense arguments followed, since Keishu had, in the meantime, established a small group of supporters which quickly became the foundation of a Mahikari faction loyal to her. This faction later became known as Sukyo Mahikari, the organization in which Wendy and I had become involved. The word Sukyo means supra, above or transcendent. Mr Sekiguchi and his followers retained the original name of the organization founded in 1959 by Yoshikazu Okada: Sekai Mahikari Bunmei Kyodan, meaning the World Organization of the True Light Civilization.

Permission for Mr Sekiguchi to succeed Yoshikazu Okada and retain the original name of the organization eventually came about after five years of intense court battles, in which finally the Supreme Court of Japan recognized that, in the eyes of the law, Mr Sekiguchi was to be Mahikari's spiritual leader. In other words, there are two Mahikari organizations; Sekai Mahikari Bunmei Kyodan, the original organization founded by Yoshikazu Okada in 1959 with Mr Sekiguchi as its leader, and Sukyo Mahikari, a break-away faction under the leadership of Keishu. Both organizations follow the same teachings and revelations of Yoshikazu Okada in every detail, except, of course, when it comes to recognizing each other's spiritual leadership.

Surprisingly, my immediate reaction to this startling information was still to consider it as blasphemous. "Mr Sekiguchi had somehow infiltrated our organization as some kind of agent of the devil," I thought, trying to somehow justify what I had just read. This thought served to make me realize how, even after so many unpleasant experiences as a member, I would still want to automatically defend Keishu. This showed the degree of control the Mahikari spirit still had over me.

Amazingly, I had still managed to retain a few friends in the organization, with whom I could confide and share this scurrilous information. One of these was Brett Jones, a wealthy businessman living in Brisbane. On occasions, Brett had lamented how, in order to serve God's divine plan, he had purchased and refurbished a large building to be used as the local Brisbane Centre. He had injected around $150,000 into this divine project for the use of all the local members. Two or three years later, a row developed between the local council, some neighbors and the Mahikari administration over building permits and the eligibility of operating a Centre in a residential area. This row resulted in Sukyo Mahikari being ordered to sell the building and move to an area designated for that type of activity.

Selling the newly refurbished building proved easy, and a small profit was even made. Naturally, all the local members expected these funds would be available to re-establish a new Centre, but that was not to be. The money simply vanished, and the local members were now left with no Centre and no funds.

Brett's well-trained Mahikari mind adopted a stoic approach to it all by declaring that he gave the money to God, and what God did with it afterwards was not his concern any more.

Several months later, Brett and his wife Judy went to Japan with a group of members on an annual Sukyo Mahikari pilgrimage. Brett and Judy had done this on many previous occasions. On these pilgrimages it was customary to visit Keishu's grand mansion, where Yoshikazu Okada once lived high up in the hills above Atami, overlooking the Pacific Ocean. Arriving at the Atami railway station, the group would board waiting taxis and travel in a convoy to her home. Unfortunately, Brett and Judy were delayed as they made their way to the station exit, and this resulted in them missing the taxis. Not speaking any Japanese, they ventured into a waiting taxi anyway. All Brett could do was repeat the words, "Okada's place! Okada's place!" hoping the driver would eventually take them to the Okada's home, and this is exactly what the driver did. Ten minutes later they were deposited at Okada's place and the driver sped off. But this was not the Okada's residence that they had visited previously. It belonged to a certain Mokichi Okada (1882-1955).

Realizing that it would be too late and probably too difficult to somehow rejoin the main group, Brett and Judy decided instead to enjoy the splendid gardens and buildings of Mokichi Okada, which, unlike Keishu's, were open to the public.

They spent several hours enjoying the beautiful gardens, visiting the inspiring art museum and the large church. Eventually, custodians of this most impressive place invited them in for traditional Japanese tea and an explanation of the meaning behind all that they had encountered. It was difficult for Brett and Judy to fully comprehend what was being explained at the time, but it did become clear to them that Mokichi Okada was some kind of revered Japanese artist, philosopher and spiritual leader, whose basic tenets appeared similar to what had been revealed to our Great Savior, Yoshikazu Okada. (Okada is a common name in Japan). Brett and Judy enjoyed their unscheduled excursion greatly, and related their experiences to me upon their return to Australia.

Naturally, they were also curious to read what Winston Davis had written about Keishu in *Dojo, Magic and Exorcism in Modern Japan*. Around this time, another Mahikari friend, Daniel from Sydney, sent me a selection of the teachings of Mokichi Okada. Daniel was seen as a kind of Mahikari fringe dweller because of his refusal to totally submit his mind and body to the cause. As a rule, a member is either totally committed to God's divine plan or eventually leaves. Daniel was attracted by certain aspects of the teachings, and yet had the ability to disregard other aspects which he couldn't accept. From the Mahikari perspective, he was living in a kind of "spiritual limbo".

A friend of Daniel's had encountered a group of Mokichi Okada devotees in the United States, and had eventually passed his teachings on to Daniel. These teachings included a large bound volume entitled, "Foundations of Paradise"(1).

It was with feelings of being an innocent victim of some kind of cosmic drama that I eventually began to study the life and the many volumes of Mokichi Okada's teachings.

Seventeen years had now passed since I had become a Mahikari member.

I learned that Mokichi Okada was born in 1882 into the family of a small shopkeeper in downtown Tokyo. In his youth he had no direct involvement with religious affairs, although he cultivated a deep desire to help others, and this resulted in him often giving donations to the Salvation Army. "Not because I had any faith, but because I enjoyed sharing the work these groups did for society." He was a great lover of art, and aspired to one day becoming a painter. He was forced to abandon this dream when he contracted a severe eye disease. Instead he turned to business, and for a time was successful, until his enterprise was destroyed by the great Kanto earthquake of 1923. Having by now reached the age of forty-one, he did what many people do when confronted by such tribulations; he turned his focus towards God. Later that year he joined the Shinto-based religious sect, Omotokyo. (2)

Amongst other things, Shintoism has a deep belief in the many levels of the world of spirit, and a myriad of different levels of Gods, deities and spirits all working within a rigid structural hierarchy, either for or against a divine plan. His long and deep involvement with this Shintoist sect awoke him to the reality of God, the power of prayer and the workings of the spirit world. "Mokichi Okada began to meditate frequently, and this may be about the time when he gradually became aware of the existence, in his life, of a powerful other-worldly force that his deepening involvement in Omotokyo seemed to confirm." (3)

Inspired by his experiences, he mysteriously cultivated a method of healing which created great excitement and numerous followers. In 1934, his free spirit could no longer be contained within the confines of the Omotokyo sect, and he left, founding a new organization. Initially the primary aim of his new organization was to heal people, and also to teach followers how to duplicate his healing methods. Later the organization commenced various forms of organic farming, "nature farming", as it later became known. Even then Mokichi Okada was aware of the negative effects agricultural chemicals were to have upon nature and people. He also predicted the defeat of the axis powers long before World War II had even started. His anti-military sentiments at that particular juncture in Japanese history were to eventually have him put in jail, where he was even tortured. Mokichi Okada taught of the necessity for humans to reconnect themselves with nature and in order to help facilitate this, he constructed several "mini paradises on earth" in Japan. These magnificent gardens are open to the public, and visitors are welcomed. He maintained his love of art, and also saw art appreciation as a necessary medium to higher spiritual awareness. So strong was this conviction that he established two large private art museums in Japan. Both museums, which are open to the public, contain thousands of items, many of which are considered priceless.

Mokichi Okada taught: "Outstanding works of art, created by artists whose souls are pure, can serve as a vehicle of spiritual elevation for anyone who appreciates them. Artists in the various genres, including literature, the fine arts, music, drama, dance and film-making, must have a certain nobility of character, and always strive to purify their souls in order to be able to guide other people to truth, goodness and beauty through their creative activities."(4) It was with this conviction in mind, as a prolific painter himself, that he wrote 60 articles on art appreciation, 40 volumes of his reflections on religious culture, natural and social science, and had 3,000 articles published in newspapers and periodicals, and about 4,000 poems. On top of this, there are countless volumes of his recorded speeches and sermons. (5)

The organization he founded is known today in Japan as Sekai Kyusei Kyo (SKK), the Organization to Help the World. His precepts, as well as his natural farming methods, are taught and practised in approximately 50 countries, and his nature farming methods have made great inroads into Thailand, China, Taiwan, and more recently North America. A condensed version of Mokichi Okada's revelations, teachings and history is contained in "Foundations of Paradise."

My study of this volume and other SKK publications has left me and other readers with no doubts in our minds that many of the 'divine revelations' of our Great Savior are, in fact, to be found within the teachings of Mokichi Okada! To my astonishment and disbelief, I read subject after subject which I believed to be the divine revelations of our Great Savior, Yoshikazu Okada, but were in fact, the same teachings as Mokichi Okada's. There could be no mistaking the similarity nor their origins.

My preconditioning automatically suggested to me that Mokichi Okada had obviously copied the revelations from Yoshikazu Okada, but this couldn't be so, since the teachings of Mokichi Okada predated those of our beloved Yoshikazu Okada by at least ten to twenty years. "Was this some sort of divine deceit?" My mind was now beginning to look objectively at the indisputable evidence in front of me.

The realization that I may have spent many of my most productive years propagating spurious, second-hand 'revelations' to thousands of people began to weigh heavily on my consciousness. I needed to get to the bottom of the matter, and I simply refused to just let it go. I felt obligated to either protect people from further exposure to the revelations until their origins could be clarified, or to clear our Great Savior from any accusations of deceit: and I resolved to act immediately.

Further study of the work of Winston Davis (6) also revealed that Yoshikazu Okada was at one time a member of SKK.

Predictably, when I broached the subject with the Sukyo Mahikari administration in Australia, I was rebuked for ever doubting the words and intentions of our Great Savior. I was further warned that any investigation upon my part into this matter clearly demonstrated that I was in league with the devil on a campaign of religious persecution which could undermine the plan of God. This divine edict left me feeling quite shaken; therefore, in an attempt to clear myself spiritually of this whole matter, I decided to write directly to Keishu and ask politely if our Great Savior had ever been a member of SKK.

However, in the meantime, my friends Daniel and Brett had independently taken it upon themselves to investigate further, and had telephoned the North American SKK headquarters in Los Angeles. Their phone number appeared in their literature, and it was assumed that someone there spoke English.

After being transferred from one SKK official to another, eventually they made contact with a very senior Japanese SKK minister who was willing to discuss the matter. He related what he claimed to be a true account of what had happened around seventy years ago.

In 1950, this minister was a member of an SKK Centre in Tokyo, and claims that his head minister at that time was a Rev. Yoshikazu Okada. He further claims that this Rev Yoshikazu Okada was removed from this Centre because of misconduct. The elderly minister refused to fully divulge the precise events which resulted in Yoshikazu Okada's removal, but went on to recount how Yoshikazu Okada was then placed in charge of a much smaller Centre. A few years later, Rev Yoshikazu Okada left SKK, presumably because of his dissatisfaction with his minor position and lack of prospects. Some years later, the then young member became an SKK minister himself, and soon afterwards was transferred to the United States, where he has been ever since. This elderly minister agreed to put the contents of his telephone conversations in a letter, which he did, and I received a copy.

The cosmic drama began unfolding quickly, as no sooner had I obtained a copy of this letter than a reply to my letter arrived from Keishu. It was written on behalf of Keishu by her secretary and one-time personal friend of Yoshikazu Okada, Mr Tomita, whom I had met previously in Japan on several occasions. Of particular interest in this letter were the words, "It seems that Yoshikazu Okada, our Great Savior, studied the organization, but it is not true that he was a member of it."

It was obvious that somebody was lying, but who? It would have been easier to accuse SKK, since I had never had any contact with them except to study their identical teachings. The idea of suggesting that our Great Savior was involved in some kind of divine deception and had plagiarized somebody else's revelations did not rest comfortably. Nevertheless, I was determined to press on with my investigations regardless. I needed to know.

The elderly SKK minister from the United States kindly passed on the phone number of an SKK Minister, Rev Nagano, who was at present in Australia, and suggested we call him.

Rev Nagano had been attached to the SKK North American region for several years, and had recently been reassigned from Hawaii to help established SKK in Australia. After talking with Rev Nagano, it soon became evident that he knew very little about Mahikari, and even less about Yoshikazu Okada. He did, however, mention that he was soon going to visit the SKK headquarters in Atami, Japan, and if anyone wished to accompany him, he would be happy to arrange whatever assistance was possible in order to solve our divine puzzle.

I knew I had to go, as I simply couldn't let the matter rest. Fortunately, Brett Jones the Brisbane businessman, felt the same, and so in June 1994, Rev Nagano, Brett Jones and I returned to those same beautiful gardens which housed Mokichi Okada's art museum and Headquarters building, set high amongst the hills of Atami, overlooking the Pacific Ocean. It was here some years earlier that Brett and his wife Judy had been mistakenly left by their taxi driver when they became separated from their fellow Mahikari pilgrims.

I had visited Atami on several occasions as a Mahikari Minister, since it was customary to visit Keishu Okada’s grand residence as an integral part of the pilgrimages. To my amazement, I could see Keishu's mansion far off in the distance, perched high up in the hills on the other side of the bay from where I now stood amongst the rows of azaleas in Mokichi Okada's garden. In all my past visits to Atami, I had never known, or been told, of the existence of this "mini paradise".

During our two-week visit, it was arranged that we would visit and meet with senior SKK Ministers and members in Kyoto, Nara and Atami. It was explained to us that several of these senior people had either known or met Yoshikazu Okada in the late 1940s and early 50s. Perhaps they would hold the key to our mystery.

Firstly, though, we obtained a well-presented and informative booklet published in English by Sekai Mahikari Bunmei Kyodan, (7) the original Mahikari organization established by Yoshikazu Okada in 1959. As expected, it contained photos of Yoshikazu Okada and Mr Sekiguchi, their current spiritual leader. I was horrified to see several pages of the pamphlet featuring beautiful full-color photographs of God's temple. Not our golden temple at Takayama, (8) but theirs! (9) There are now two God's golden temples for his chosen seed people, both built to fulfil the sacred covenant supposedly established between God and Yoshikazu Okada. Both factions had claimed sole responsibility for fulfilling the covenant, and this resulted in not one, but two temples.

This newly-discovered temple of gold, located on the Izu peninsula not far from Atami, appears even larger and more lavish than ours! The whole altar is solid gold, and much of the altar area is covered in several tons of gold. It stands over thirty feet in height! It must have cost billions of dollars to construct.

My heart sank. I thought of all the efforts made by so many of my ex-congregation members who went without for so long to establish God's temple. "Oh that poor old pensioner in Canberra who sold her house and lives in poverty, and now ignorance, in a public housing department flat. What a gross deception! When will this madness stop? What about all my donations and years of total sacrifice? Is each faction also going to build its own five-tiered pyramid as a memorial to Yoshikazu Okada? Who was Yoshikazu Okada?" aptly described my thoughts, feelings and questions burning within me.

Meanwhile, Rev Nagano had been successful in securing an interview with a senior SKK Minister attached to the Atami headquarters. Apparently, this Minister had known Yoshikazu Okada personally many years ago, and would be happy to relate his experience with him at the time. This Minister, now in his late seventies, was happy to discuss the topic with anyone who cared to visit him.

According to this Minister, Yoshikazu Okada was a high-ranking and very charismatic military officer. He joined SKK around 1947 and became a very enthusiastic member, so much so that in 1949 he became a full-time paid Minister. Shortly afterwards, he was assigned to a Centre in Nishiogikobo, Tokyo. This Minister was also assigned to the same Centre as Yoshikazu Okada's assistant minister. In 1953, Yoshikazu Okada was sacked as a Minister, as it was alleged that he sexually assaulted a female member of his congregation. It was further alleged that he had been warned on several occasions by Mokichi Okada to discontinue his unusual occult practice of evoking or conjuring up spiritual entities, as this would only lead to future problems. They believed the practice was sorcery. Concerning Keishu Okada, it was alleged that she was not even his adopted daughter, but his lover and gave birth to his child. All along Yoshikazu Okada was married and had at least two other daughters, whilst Keishu came from a very well-to-do family. One of Keishu's sisters is an active member of SKK and is married to one of their Ministers. Yoshikazu Okada's wife only passed away recently, and apparently he maintained his membership with SKK even after he was sacked, until around 1957, shortly after Mokichi Okada passed away.

In order to substantiate much of this information, the Minister gave us a large clear photograph of a group of SKK Ministers which was taken in 1949. All the Ministers in the photo are from that particular region or diocese in Tokyo, Nishiogikobo. Several of the Ministers in the photo are still alive today, and our Minister and Yoshikazu Okada can both be clearly seen in this photograph. To erase any further doubts concerning the origin of some of the Mahikari teachings and details of Yoshikazu Okada's role, we were given a copy of an original SKK document clearly showing, in Japanese, the details of Yoshikazu Okada's appointment as a Minister, and his subsequent departure. I later had these details translated and verified by a Japanese translator in Australia.

Could it be that other Mahikari teachings have their origins elsewhere, too? We shall soon see.

We listened attentively as our elderly Minister clearly recounted his experiences with Yoshikazu Okada, and I got the distinct impression that Brett and I were the only people who had ever broached this subject with him.

During the remainder of our visit to Japan, we had interviews with several other senior Ministers and members, in both Kyoto and Nara, who confirmed these same facts. By chance, I met an elderly SKK member who was visiting Japan from Los Angeles. She hadn't heard of Mahikari, and when I showed her a photograph of Yoshikazu Okada, she automatically assumed he was still an SKK member, since she had seen him on many occasions at their ceremonies and functions in the past, well before she migrated to America. She had spoken to him on a few occasions, and was flabbergasted to learn of what had happened. It is clear that amongst older members, all this is common knowledge, and all the ones I met indicated that they never talk about it unless pressed to do so.

By the time I was ready to depart Japan, it was clear to me what I had to do. Whilst waiting to board my plane at Narita International airport, I made a quick call to Wendy, briefly explaining what we had uncovered and that I wanted her to find and collect every bit of Mahikari paraphernalia, that is, all holy books, teachings, revelations and the like, and burn them. I knew that we must purge every trace of Mahikari and its influence from our home, life and, hopefully, consciousness. I knew that now was the time to totally break free.

When I arrived home the next morning, our fireplace was still smoldering from that sacrificial fire, which had physically and symbolically cleansed our whole beings from the seventeen years of Mahikari enslavement. It had taken several hours for Wendy to collect and burn every trace. After so many years, we had accumulated several boxes of sermons, newsletters and teachings as it was considered too impolite to discard them, and like most members, we simply kept everything.

During my recent encounters with the SKK organization I had also collected a sizeable collection of their teachings, sermons and publications. Alas, scouring through them I came across several references placing the Emperor of Japan at the head of a future global theocracy. I found this very disappointing since I did appreciate their *back to nature* precepts and their *art appreciation* ideology, but there is no way I could acknowledge or participate in anything to do with a Japanese Imperial theocracy. It’s an abhorrent ideology which, in our not-too-distant past, resulted in the deaths of untold millions of people – Japan’s war in the Pacific – 1941-1945.

Yes, the SKK literature also went up in our sacrificial fire.

At last we were free. We had broken the yoke which had enslaved us for the past seventeen years. Our feelings of fear and guilt had been incinerated in the fire and released back into the universe, and our souls had been returned to us once again. Again we were in control of our thoughts, lives and destinies. Oh, what a feeling of joy and peace. Freedom!

These feelings were only tempered with the sorrow I felt for all the other unfortunate members who are still enslaved within this web of deceit. Finally and irrevocably we had managed to slam and bolt this door closed, never ever to be opened again!

“In preparation for this moment in time, I let Gautama (Buddha) predict ‘the man who preaches the true spiritual path will appear from amongst laymen 3,000 years after my death,’ I also let Jesus speak, ’when he, the spirit of truth comes, He will guide you into all the truth.’ As for those who do not understand whether you are just a man or a living God leave them be perplexed…being the one sent by God.” Revelations to the Great Savior – Yoshikazu Okada, Mahikari.

CHAPTER 6

Such is life that when one door closes another surely opens, and so in my life this was to be no exception.

In 1994, the Mahikari faction belonging to Keishu finally released the long-awaited English version of Daiseishu, a publication of memoirs, teachings and stories concerning the life of the Great Savior, Yoshikazu Okada. Here, he is described as being a "handsome regimental standard-bearer", and how in 1922 he graduated from military academy and was assigned to the First Infantry Regiment of the Imperial Guards, whose role it was to protect the Emperor’s Imperial Palace. "The highest honour of all was to be the regimental standard bearer in attendance to the Emperor. Yoshikazu Okada was a star amongst the standard bearers throughout the country," and soon became a second lieutenant and officer in attendance to the Emperor, Hirohito, a role reserved for only the most fanatical. Prince Chichibunomiyo (Chichibu), younger brother of Hirohito, was an academy classmate and close friend of Lieutenant Yoshikazu Okada. "In 1931, after becoming an officer of the Sixth Company of the Imperial Guards First Infantry Regiment, he (Yoshikazu Okada) became an infantry school instructor." (1)

Eventually the handsome young lieutenant successfully applied to transfer out of the Imperial Guards, in order to play a role in the forthcoming invasion of China and Indo-China. "Becoming a section commander in 1937 of the First Transport Department at the Imperial Headquarters, he took an active part in the tactical transport group strategy at Shanghai, Hanchow Bay (Hangzhou Bay – Gateway port used for the invasion of nearby Nanjing) and at the fall of Nanjing."

On November the 5th, 1937, the Japanese Tenth Division, which included Yoshikazu Okada and his First Railway Transport Department, attacked Nanjing. "This was a fateful time for Yoshikazu Okada, who held such a responsible position in the Japanese armed forces," and he is quoted as saying in a Mahikari journal under the title of 'A Tale of Light' (2): "Although I was in charge of railway operations at the rear, I fell ill with a high fever and had to take to my bed with a telephone... Finally, while hearing on the telephone of our triumphant entry into the Hanchow fortress, as I was holding the receiver I began to lose consciousness. I would not think about death until the surrender of Hanchow." He then goes on to lament: "I wondered about my comrades...in the extreme of action, in the bloody world of Nanjing. I prayed that I might stand on the battlefield one more time."

By all accounts of what is written in Daiseishu, it appears that Lieutenant Colonel Yoshikazu Okada was indeed a heroic, dashing young officer dedicated in the service of the Emperor. However, the Chinese and allied forces at the time saw, and experienced, things in a somewhat different light.

The victorious Japanese officers and soldiers systematically murdered and tortured to death 300,000 surrendered Chinese soldiers and civilians, and raped 20,000 women in the ensuing months in Nanjing. It became known as the "Rape of Nanjing". The world was outraged, since up until then it was the worst act of atrocity the world had witnessed in the twentieth century. So hungry was their lust for blood, that even the Nazis at the time tried to mediate with the commanding officers to quell the blood-letting.(3) During the fifteen years of Japanese occupation, it is estimated that up to 35 million Chinese were killed by the Japanese Military.

Recently, the US researcher and writer, Iris Chang, has documented the Japanese Military's 1937 invasion of Nanking, with graphic-like quality in her recent best seller, The Rape of Nanjing - The Forgotten Holocaust Of World War Two.

In May 2018, I visited the Nanjing Massacre Museum wherein I was able to come face to face, as it were, with the genocidal fanaticism of the Japanese military as they systematically murdered and raped innocent Chinese civilians over a period of several months. To think how my Great Savior boasts about his important role in this disgusting act of bastardy is something I will never be able to reconcile or forget. However, I did find it heartening to discover that the Museum isn’t about revenge, as the following words inscribed upon an exhibit explains.

“I am not seeking revenge. I have no intention to settle the blood debt committed by the Japanese military with the Japanese people. However, I believe that forgetting the sufferings of the past may cause a calamity in the future.” Mei Ru’ao, Judge of the International Military Tribunal for the Far East.

Words inscribed upon another exhibit read: “After the fall of Nanjing, over 100 Japanese journalists, writers and critics were dispatched to the city, under the name of *‘pen-wielding troops.*’ According to the wartime media censorship exercised by Japanese authorities, reports and photographs on Japanese atrocities in Nanjing were labelled ‘*forbidden,*’ and publication was prohibited, in order to cover up the criminal behavior of the Japanese army. Under their pens and lenses, Nanjing was a ‘*peaceful city’* filled with ‘*merry songs and dances*.”

During my Museum visit I was accompanied by a local Chinese journalist and a long-time Japanese/American friend and retired Japan Times Weekly journalist, Yoichi Shimatsu. Between us we produced a 20 minute YouTube video of our Museum visit which is available here: <https://youtu.be/ZwbLsQDeVyU>

In the years preceding World War II, the Japanese government had progressively come under the control of the ultra-nationalistic Imperial Army. In effect, the country was run by military officers, who gradually became a law unto themselves. These men are described as criminal thugs, and would commit any misdeeds in the name of patriotism. It was a period known as "the government by assassination". In other words, anyone who opposed this patriotism was assassinated at the command of the military. These officers even controlled the education system, and in this way it was their aim to further their ideology amongst the younger generations.

These rampaging officers viewed themselves as heroic knights, or shoguns, engaged in a glorious holy war on a divine mission to eventually conquer and save (enslave) the whole world for the eternal glory of their Emperor, Hirohito, and the Imperial family.

After their successful campaigns of conquering Manchuria, Korea and much of China, their next step was to engage America, Britain and their allies with the hope of eventually defeating and subjugating them, too.

The part of Indo-China now known as Vietnam was to be the springboard from where they would launch their assaults on the British and her allies at Singapore. And so it was to Indo-China that Lieutenant Colonel Yoshikazu Okada was reassigned as a senior officer supervising rail transport at army headquarters in French Indo-China. During these years it is now known how the Japanese Military plundered each conquered nations' reserves of gold, other precious metals and gem stones under the banner of Operation Golden Lily. Much of this war loot was eventually shipped back to Japan, and it is claimed that the Japanese Military siphoned off over $100 billion in gold (in 1940's dollars) as their commission. In charge of Operation Golden Lily was Prince Chichibu (mentioned previously), Okada's closest military school friend.

In 1937 Prince Chichibu, Hirohito’s younger brother visited Germany wherein he had private audiences with Adolf Hitler and Nazi party officials to discuss their shared expansionists dreams. “Hitler is a man of great sincerity and a firm will” recounts Prince Chichibu. It was a result of this visit that enabled Prince Chichibu to further justify and encourage Japan’s militant desire to invade China and the rest of Asia and the Pacific. See Prince Chichibu’s 1937 European visit here: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=NxTzwQGQY0c>

In 1941, whilst on duty in Indo-China, Lieutenant Colonel Yoshikazu Okada experienced recurring chest pains from injuries he had received when his horse fell in a steeplechase in 1938. He was diagnosed as having caries of the thoracic vertebrae. Gradually his condition deteriorated, and he was eventually retired from active military service with the rank of Lieutenant Colonel.

His doctor's prognosis was that he only had three years left to live, and it was at this time that he decided he would dedicate his remaining years in total service to God. Strangely, though, this was also the time when he invested his entire fortune into factories for building military aircraft for the war. "By the grace of God, my companies mysteriously grew very rapidly. Moreover, my physical condition improved. I stopped having to wear my orthopedic brace. Then one morning just before the end of the war, all my companies, my entire fortune, were completely destroyed in an air raid. I was left with absolutely nothing. My aircraft factory of 66,000 square meters and the surrounding company houses received a direct hit and were wiped out."(4)

Amazingly, Yoshikazu Okada's medical condition disappeared shortly after the end of the war, and by 1953 he was gainfully employed as a director of the Tada construction company, thanks to the efforts of his old friend, Mr. Fukuda, who later became Prime Minister. "There was an occasion just after the war when Mr. Fukuda was of great assistance to me. During the war, I was the president of a company that manufactured military aircraft. In addition, I ran three other companies, including one that dealt with textiles. As these were all enterprises of national importance, I was immediately impoverished when the war ended. But thanks to the swift measures of Shoshiro Kudo, who is now the chief manager of the Tomin bank, and Prime Minister Takeo Fukuda, I was able to get out of the situation smoothly."(5)

Yoshikazu Okada not only admits to his important military role in the Rape of Nanjing and to his close friendship with notorious warmonger Prince Chichibu, but proudly boasts of his huge military aircraft factory and other factories of national, most likely of military, importance. Obviously he is well connected. Where there is war there are great profits to be made.

Finally, in 1959, after claiming to have received a series of divine revelations, he was directed by God to establish the Mahikari organization - and to save the world.

Mysteriously, all traces of his ten-year involvement with SKK from 1947-57 have been omitted from every Mahikari publication, including his biography, Daiseishu.

Although my feelings of fear and guilt had evaporated, many questions still remained. Feeling my normal inquisitive self once again, I was now in a position to look objectively at what may lie behind the Mahikari organizations, since so much effort had gone into altering peoples’ perception concerning its origin and the history of Yoshikazu Okada and Keishu.

There must be a deeper meaning to it all.

Perhaps now is the time for the reader to undertake a short but interesting study of certain aspects of Japanese culture and history: in particular, how things were in Japan just prior to the Second World War, and shortly afterwards.

For centuries, Japan's national or state religion had been Shintoism. Amongst many other things, this religion believes in the existence of a multitude of deities and spirits, all entrusted with their different divine roles and purposes. For example, it is believed that particular high-level deities are in charge of the weather, which in turn influences other deities who are assigned to the growth of crops, and which, in turn, has an influence on deities or spirits in command of humans and so on. In this strict hierarchical pyramid-shaped format, all of existence is allotted its proper place and function. This hierarchy also includes humans and how they relate to each other and their environment in all matters. For example, a family and a business structure have within them their own strict hierarchical orders. Eventually, all of creation, whether visible or not, tangible or intangible, must be allotted its rightful place or role within the order of things.

Within Japan, the most prominent and important focus of their spiritual and social pyramid is the correct worship and welfare of their Emperor and his Imperial family. Unlike current monarchies of Europe, the Japanese Emperor is still considered divine - their God and the God of the whole world. "The Japanese name for the Imperial house is *'Those who dwell above the clouds'*. The Emperor is inviolable and his person is sacred."(6) "A Japan without the Emperor is not Japan. Japan without the Emperor cannot be imagined. The Emperor is the symbol of the Japanese people, the centre of their religious lives. He is a super-religious object."(7)

It is believed that he descended from the Sun Goddess, and this belief is absolute and unchangeable. Shintoism, too, has its own assortment of sects and factions. "Some are strongholds of pure nationalism.... some are faith-healing sects often compared with Christian Science" whilst others "specialize in trance states and pilgrimages to sacred mountain shrines."(8)

Mokichi Okada, the founder of SKK from whom Yoshikazu Okada appears to have "borrowed" his revelations, was a devoted follower of one of these Shinto sects, Omotokyo. The Mahikari organizations are a mixture of many of these, plus more.

Since the Emperor is considered divine, whatever his will for his people is, it is also considered the will of God. Simply by following his commands, you are saved. Since the Emperor is divine, and since all his subjects live within his divine hierarchical pyramid, they also share this divinity with him by natural extension or association. This divine principle naturally extends to include the country of Japan itself. It is regarded as the "*land of the origin of spirit*" the "*land of the rising sun"* sun meaning Sun Goddess or God. Japan was content with this divine arrangement, so much so that it didn't desire or need any outside influence or contact which might affect this divine condition. Japan simply refused to have anything to do with the outside world, particularly with the barbarians of the West. It wasn't until Commander Perry who, in 1858, was able to force Japan into a trade treaty with the United States that finally Japan began to open its doors.

As time passed, Japan, with its Emperor securely enthroned upon his divine seat, came to see the whole world in a state of global anarchy. They were of the opinion that there could never be peace in the world "*as long as every nation had absolute sovereignty."* (9) The outside world simply wasn't living in accordance with the indigenous divine principles deeply ingrained within the very fabric of the Japanese nation. Japan, with its God Emperor at the helm, and with around 90 million followers, was, in reality, one of the world's largest and most dangerous religious cults, complete with a large and well-equipped military.

Starting around 1930, the Imperial Emperor Worship cult began an expansion program aimed firstly at its neighbors. Although Japan had already annexed Korea in 1910, it soon became clear that its final goal was to secure all of humanity within its divine hierarchical pyramid. The militarist’s catch cry was “*all the world under one roof”* Japan, of course, was to occupy the position at the top, since they were a divine nation and this was believed to be divine providence. This divine crusade meant that all other nations of the world would then be placed in correct order somewhere below them. Only then would global anarchy cease and peace would finally be established. It was essential that each nation be given its proper place, and only then could a nation prosper and finally find peace. To add further conviction to this belief, the Japanese people were often reminded that their country had never in recorded history suffered an invasion. Even the mighty invasion forces of Kublai Khan with his well-equipped army was destroyed by divine intervention before they even reached the shores of Japan. A divine wind, the 'kamikaze', blew scattering and sinking most of his ships. That occurred in the 13th century, and God was still protecting them and, if necessary, they were of the understanding that the divine wind would blow again - which it surely did: this time with the creation of the C*ult of Kamikaze* – the radicalized suicide pilots.

It was becoming clear to the Japanese people, through the insistence of the military that their divine mission was to establish global peace. A peace at any price!

Before long, the Imperial forces were to commence playing out this awesome fantasy. In 1931, their military, under the command of its fanatical cult-mentality officers, including Yoshikazu Okada, began their own brand of jihad, or holy war. Manchuria in China was easily overrun, with virtually no condemnation from the rest of the world. Soon after, much of China was invaded, and again the world did nothing. The League of Nations did, however, protest over the invasion of China, and this prompted the Japanese government to withdraw its membership. Indo-China was occupied in 1941. Pearl Harbor was attacked on Dec 7th, 1941, followed soon after by attacks on Guam, Singapore, Darwin, Townsville and Sydney.

Their holy and fanatical crusade was now in full swing. There could be no greater honor than to die in the name of God and the Emperor. Each soldier was issued with a booklet: the contents of which was to leave "no doubt as to why they must fight, whom they must fight and how they must fight." It reads: "The new restoration of the 1930s had come about in response to the Imperial desire for peace in the Far East. Its task is the rescue of Asia from white aggression. Already Japan, the pioneer in this movement, has rescued Manchuria from the ambitions of the Soviets, and set China free from the extortions of the Anglo-Americans..."(10)

In the meantime, General Araki, the fanatical militarist and one-time Minister of War, wrote a similar booklet, addressed, "To the whole Japanese race", saying that "the true mission of Japan was to spread and glorify the Imperial way to the ends of the four seas. Inadequacy of strength is not our worry. Why should we worry about that which is material?"(11)

The quest for the world's first theocracy had begun. Unfortunately, the deluded senior officers fanning this flame of fanaticism refused to realize that it was only them and their Emperor who saw the need for a global theocracy. Tens of millions of people died and untold misery was caused as a result of this modern-day holy fantasy.

We are now left to ponder whether this black and deadly spirit died upon the battlefields of Asia and the Pacific along with the untold millions, or is it lying dormant somewhere, waiting for the right conditions to prevail which would allow it to burst once again into flames, and if it re-ignites, will it be with flames, or will it manifest in other ways?

In 1962 God tells Yoshikazu Okada: “The contaminated ball of Earth must be burnt away with Balls of Fire (atomic bombs) in order for God to descend from heaven.”

Those words also read as “the world must be destroyed in order for us to save it”.

On September 2nd, 1945, the Japanese Imperial Forces formally surrendered after six years of bloody warfare. The actual signing ceremony took place on board the American battleship Missouri. Hostilities ended almost immediately, since the Emperor had commanded his forces to cease fighting. Two weeks prior to this event, Emperor Hirohito made an historic announcement to his subjects.

It was noon, just as the midday sun was at its highest. "In every street people knelt beneath loudspeakers attached to lampposts. At every factory and back-street workshop, in every house, office and barracks, all work stopped and all traffic halted as the people of Japan knelt and waited.

"A broadcast of the greatest importance is about to commence; all listeners please rise," the radios warned them. Apart from the sick and disabled, only Hirohito remained seated in the entire nation. "We respectfully transmit his voice," again the announcement warned.

"To our good and loyal subjects," commenced Hirohito. "After pondering deeply the general trends of the world and the conditions actually relating to our Empire today, we have decided to effect settlement of the present situation by resorting to an extraordinary measure."(12) The Emperor's voice was being heard for the first time by his subjects. They were hearing the voice of God, but unfortunately the news was not good. It was becoming clear from the divine words that Japan was going to surrender. Worse still, General MacArthur was stripping him of his divinity. The Emperor did, however, include some words of comfort to his subjects in his speech. "Moreover, the enemy has begun to employ a new and most cruel bomb, the power of which to do damage is indeed incalculable, as it takes its toll of so many innocent lives. Should we continue to fight, not only would that lead to the ultimate collapse and obliteration of the Japanese nation, but it would also lead to the extinction of the human civilization."(13)

These final words were uttered in order to make his subjects aware that not only was he concerned for their well-being, but that they still held the fate of humankind in their hands.

"Let the entire nation continue as one family from generation to generation, ever firm in its faith in the imperishability of its sacred land, and ever mindful of its heavy responsibility and of the long road ahead."(14)

Clearly the Emperor was accepting defeat, but his skillful wording would have been interpreted by many of his subjects to mean that even though they had lost the battle, the war was not yet over.

General MacArthur was well aware that the allied forces had been involved in a holy war, and he hoped that by stripping Emperor Hirohito of his divine status, much of the impetus of the Japanese military to continue their holy crusade may disappear. He also had to decide what to do with the Emperor. Should he be tried as a war criminal? If he was committed and executed, would an even more horrible force take his place? Finally, it was decided to allow him to go free and not face trial, where he would have almost certainly been found guilty of war crimes. He was, however, made to renounce his divine status. War trials were eventually held, and many of his senior ministers and military officers went on trial. One thousand in all were sentenced to death (15), including several officers who participated in the Rape of Nanjing.

Suddenly, Japan found itself without its divine leader. Japan was like a human without a soul, and many people began to lose their raison d'etre. "All over Japan, but particularly in Tokyo, there were many suicides, and outside the Imperial Palace people were kneeling, foreheads touching the ground, murmuring, 'Forgive us, Oh Emperor, our efforts were not enough.'"(16)

A nation obsessed with hierarchy had suddenly lost its head. The Japanese had been stripped of their most cherished ideal.

To fully comprehend the national sentiment at the time would be to compare the situation with how devoted Catholics would feel if, for some reason, a powerful government or world movement stripped the Pope of his spiritual responsibilities and infallibility, thereby forcing Catholics to abandon much of their faith. The consequences of such action would be enormous. This would simply serve to drive their faith underground. It's unlikely that the cardinals and bishops would shed their vestments, turn their backs on their faithful and lead secular lives. It's reasonable to assume that they would see the situation as some kind of holy persecution, hold fast and wait until prevailing conditions once again allowed them freedom of worship whereupon, very quickly they would seek to re-establish their flocks.

Wouldn't it also be reasonable to assume that the Emperor's valiant knights, or deluded shoguns, would have had similar sentiments when commanded to renounce his divine status and lay down their arms?

Yoshikazu Okada had devoted his whole being, day and night, in the service of the Emperor. When unable to fight for him because of illness, he established military aircraft factories instead. This devotion could be more aptly described as an obsession, and history was later to reveal how this obsession, shared by most military officers and their men, resulted in the most devastating consequences imaginable.

In Daiseishu, there is an affectionate eulogy which was delivered by a now-deceased friend of Yoshikazu Okada at his funeral in 1974. It reads:

"He was handsome, his noble features bespoke his family heritage. In addition to a smart appearance, he had a lively manner and his speech was sophisticated and refined. I am reminded of a poem by a leading woman poet of the Meiji era, Akiko Yosano, 'The Great Buddha at Kamakura may be the Buddha, but he is still handsome.' He was filled with great love and radiated affection. When we had free time at the military academy, the young Okada and I frequently discussed God or the Emperor. I remember one Sunday evening sitting on the grassy slopes of a small hill where the Emperor observed the cadets' horsemanship on his visits to the academy. We became so absorbed in our discussion that we used all the free time we had that evening. He insisted that the Emperor was a direct descendant of a God who descended to the physical world. He said that the Emperor had a divine character and was fulfilling God's divine plan."(17)

It would be naive to assume that such cherished convictions held by Yoshikazu Okada and other military officers would simply evaporate at the command of General MacArthur when the allied forces occupied Japan.

Based upon the teachings and my experiences in Mahikari, it is clear to me that, according to Yoshikazu Okada, the notion of Japan being a divine land ruled over by a divine being did not die upon the battlefields of Asia and the Pacific, nor at the insistence of General MacArthur.

In 1988 when I resigned my position as a Minister of Sukyo Mahikari there were about one million active members globally. Almost one-third of these were non-Japanese like myself, and in Australia there must be approximately 2,000 active members with a further 4,000 who have dropped out. Membership numbers many times that of Australia are to be found in North and South America, Western Europe, West Africa and of course throughout South-East Asia. Recruitment activities never cease, and nowadays membership totals must be considerably higher.

When Yoshikazu Okada visited Paris in 1972, amongst other activities, he had interviews with reporters from Le Monde, and the International Herald Tribune. An article about Mahikari in the Herald Tribune estimates that at the time (1972) there were 300,000 followers in Japan. (18) These figures only account for Keishu's faction. I understand the original Sekai Mahikari Bunmei Kyodan Organisation has a similar membership. Other more recent factions include: 'Subikari Kouha Sekai Shindan', 'Shin Yu Gen Kyusei Mahikari Kyodan', 'Mahikari Seiho No Kai' and 'Yokoshi Tomo No Kai'.

Perfectly shaped, smooth-functioning Mahikari hierarchical pyramids now exist in various stages of completion in almost every country on earth. All major factions have, in turn, had small splinter groups break away, and are now competing fiercely with each other for new members. As with all such groups, there is always a lieutenant who will break from the flock and lead someone else's sheep with a promise to find greener pastures.

It's probably more accurate to use the word slave rather than member, since a slave is totally responsible to, and dominated by, a master. In other words, a slave is always at the disposal of the master, and this is exactly how I perceive the relationship between the members and Yoshikazu Okada.

Over the years, this group of slaves has turned into something more akin to a clandestine army, spurred on in ignorance and radicalized by the idealism of establishing a global theocracy centering on the Emperor and the nation of Japan. This master controls his slaves at will, and in ignorance, for his own benefit, just as an invading army would subjugate a conquered nation.

The many tentacles of the Mahikari octopus now reach deep into almost every nation on earth, and its grip tightens as each new member becomes chained to the master. The spirit which powers the organization has simply morphed itself, rendering it practically invisible to detect with the naked eye. It seduces people with its smiling face, its spirit energy and promises of a better world, all the while tightening its stranglehold. This is sorcery at its most dangerous.

Funds, all tax-free, which are generated within their hierarchical pyramids, eventually find their way back to Japan, where they are used to keep the Black Magic spirit burning ever more fiercely. From Australia alone, these tax-exempt funds amount to millions of dollars.

My heart goes out to the many ex-servicemen and women who have become members. Most of whom I know fought hard and long in the jungles of New Guinea and Borneo to extinguish this very flame which they now unknowingly fan.

Like all Mahikari members, before being initiated at the primary-level introductory seminar, I didn't possess the power which would make recipients of this mysterious occult force move or talk in foreign tongues and the like as they so often do. Undeniably there is a power embedded in this movement, and I now needed to know its source.

CHAPTER 7

In 1995, to celebrate fifty years since the end of World War II, the award-winning British-made documentary "The World at War" was re-screened in many English-speaking countries. This documentary mainly consists of the original film taken during the war, and is narrated by Lawrence Olivier. In episode six, "Banzai - Japan 1931-45,"(1) there are several scenes showing Japanese people waving both the Japanese flag and the Nazi party flag with obvious enthusiasm. This is because Japan and Germany shared many similar cultural and ideological values at the time. This is partly due to Yoshikazu Okada’s friend, Prince Chichibu’s 1937 European visit, wherein he had secret meetings with Adolf Hitler and other high-ranking members of the Nazi Party.

Yoshikazu Okada's father, Major General Inasaburo Okada, even studied 'military mobilization strategy' in Germany for three years just before the outbreak of World War I. Major General Okada was obviously impressed by what he experienced in Germany. "He returned to Japan with an appreciation of the German spirit, and passed this on to his son." (2)

In the mid - to late-30’s, Adolf Hitler, who had recently come to power in 1933 in Germany as the head of the Nazi party, sought to find allies who shared a similar world view, eventually becoming allied with the Italian government under the leadership of Mussolini, and the Japanese under Emperor Hirohito. In 1939, their mutually shared political and cultural idealism resulted in the establishment of the Tripartite Pact, in which Germany, Italy and Japan were sole members. Amongst other things, it was also a military alliance pact. Japan was also eager to establish new allies, since only recently it had withdrawn its membership from the League of Nations, in protest at being admonished for its invasion and atrocities in China. The preamble to the Tripartite Pact reads: "The Governments of Japan, Germany and Italy consider it as the condition precedent to any lasting peace that all nations of the world be given its proper station." In order to emphasize this objective more strongly, an Imperial Japanese rescript was added on the signing of the pact. "To enhance our great righteousness in all the earth, and to make of the world one household, is the great injunction bequeathed by our Imperial ancestors, and we lay this to heart day and night... the task of enabling each nation to find its proper place, and all individuals to live in peace and security, is of the greatest magnitude. It is unparalleled in history."(3)

From this pact we can clearly see that Germany, too, was beginning to see itself as a special or superior nation, whose divine mission was also to lead the world to everlasting peace. Japan, under the divine reign of its Emperor God, had seen itself as a divine nation inhabited by Gods and divine beings since time immemorial. Since it was the land where Gods first created humans, the original Garden of Eden and the only national government ruled directly by a God, it was only natural that Japan, under the influence of its Imperial military officers, burden itself with the responsibility of finding each nation its proper place, with Japan, of course, at the top.

By 1939, Korea, Manchuria and much of China had all been found their new places, and it was planned that soon places would be found for all nations. Manchuria and China were very rich in natural resources, and now these would become much more available to Japan. Since Japan was very poorly endowed in this respect, such resources were seen as some of the advantages of expanding its territories. Here we mustn't lose sight of Emperor Hirohito's younger brother, Prince Chichibu, head of Operation Golden Lily mentioned earlier. More about this shortly.

A basic, yet the most fearful, concept of Nazism was its policy concerning the world outlook, too, "Lebensraum" (4) - "Living space."  Hitler also understood the benefits of expanding Germany's borders, supposedly for the benefit of its people. Not only did he want more room, "living space", but all the resources that would accompany such expansion would undoubtedly be of enormous benefit to him and his people. He quickly grew warm to the idea that perhaps his people were special, too, since he came to believe that they were descendants of a super race, the Aryans from Central Persia, now known as Iran. Being descendants of this white super-race meant that they, too, were special and bequeathed with the divine mission of ending world anarchy and establishing everlasting peace, except in this case Germany was to occupy the top seat.

Adolf Hitler was not the sole creator of the notorious Lebensraum policy. This was mainly the brainchild of Professor Karl Haushofer, professor of political geography at Munich University. Haushofer taught: "Space is not only the vehicle of power, it is power!" He would lecture to leading Nazis: "I intend to teach political geography as a weapon to reawaken Germany to fulfil its destined greatness. I shall re-educate the whole nation to an awareness of the role of geography in history, so that every young German shall cease to think parochially, but to think instead in terms of whole continents."(5)

We learn how this greatly impressed Adolf Hitler, who was eager to know even more. Hitler historian Trevor Ravenscroft writes in his much-acclaimed book, "The Spear of Destiny" how Haushofer taught in a provocative manner about his "theory of aggressive territorial expansion on a global scale. His appeal for Lebensraum for the German people and his plans to achieve it were no more than a justification for international brigandage on a grand scale". It was, in fact, to become Hitler's blueprint for world conquest. "At the same time he clothed geography in a veil of racial mysticism". (6)

This racial mysticism evolved into the Aryan super-race principle, which Adolf Hitler, and later much of the German population, wholeheartedly embraced. Like Japan, they too were now ready for their world conquest. Professor Haushofer was also the main architect of the Tripartite Pact, and all the conferences in which the blueprint for world conquest was drawn up were held at his home near Munich. According to Ravenscroft "At these cozy get-togethers, Japanese officials, under the guidance of the notorious Foreign Minister, Matsuoko and Nazi statesmen discussed 'Cultural cooperation.'" Germany and Japan we feeding off the same deluded idealism, and the same dark source.

Haushofer looked upon Japan as Germany’s brother, and Matsuoko, upon his return to Japan, is quoted as saying, "A nation is only offered the opportunity to greatness once in every thousand years."(7)

It is clear that the Tripartite Pact was an effective vehicle for both nations to exchange military strategies, political ideologies and spiritual and cultural values. It is no mere coincidence that suddenly, and at the same point in history, both nations shared almost identical world views concerning their super-race status and divine obligations to realign the existing world order. One can only but wonder as to which country was first to formulate this blueprint for world conquest and the notion of Lebensraum - Living Space.

It must be noted that Professor Haushofer was also an outstanding military officer, and his great intellect and "outstanding grasp of oriental affairs" led him to be appointed as a senior military observer at the German Embassy in Tokyo from 1908-1912. He spoke Japanese fluently, "mastered Sanskrit and became an authority on Oriental mysticism."(8) Being a senior military observer in Tokyo would most certainly have necessitated that he got to know the minds and aspirations of the officers in the Imperial Japanese Army, who themselves were already embarking upon their own territorial expansion program, having already annexed Korea in 1910.

Adolf Hitler was very impressed by Professor Haushofer's ideals of political geography, and he became Hitler's frequent visitor whilst he was imprisoned at Landsberg Fortress. Adolf Hitler had participated in a failed coup attempt in 1923 and served eight months of a five-year jail sentence. It was here that he wrote Mein Kampf, which, not surprisingly, places Lebensraum at the center of the Nazi political agenda. "In chapter 14 of Mein Kampf, one can almost feel the presence of Haushofer, although the lines were written by Hess at the dictation of Hitler. What Haushofer did was to hand a sheathed sword of conquest from his arsenal of scholarly research. Hitler unsheathed the blade, sharpened the edge and threw away the scabbard."(9)

Professor Haushofer was so close to Adolf Hitler and had such a profound influence upon him and the formulation of his policies, that in some circles he was regarded as Hitler's second-in-command and likely successor. Hitler was also impressed by his sheer determination for world conquest, since he had vowed that if he failed, he would commit suicide.

Meanwhile, the bond between the two "brother" countries continued to strengthen. Hitler published Mein Kampf in 1926, and Japanese was one of the first languages into which it was translated. That was in 1928. The Nazi flag, a white sphere on a red background, is the reverse of the ancient sacred flag of the Japanese Empire, except with the addition of the black swastika. You could say the other side of the same coin. Hitler selected the design and colors personally. To the Nazis, the swastika represented the energy of fire or the sun.

Barely a page in Mein Kampf lacks a reference to the supremacy and divine destiny of the Aryan race. Hitler came to believe that the Aryans were the survivors of the lost continent of Atlantis, which suddenly submerged somewhere in the Atlantic Ocean many thousands of years ago. The white-skinned blue-eyed Aryan survivors established a flourishing and extremely advanced civilization in Persia, and about 3,000 years ago migrated en-masse to the area known today as Germany. The white Germanic people of today are their descendants - according to Hitler.

Unfortunately, over time, due to the polluting of their blood by mating with people of inferior races, the present descendants have lost most of their former glorious superhuman characteristics. These included great spiritual and physic abilities, as well as superhuman strength and nobility. Part of Hitler's blueprint was to genetically purify the Germanic bloodlines through careful and selective breeding. In his opinion, a major source of this blood pollution came from the Jewish race.

Yoshikazu Okada teaches a similar theory, except that the Japanese are the survivors of the Mu continent, which sank in the Pacific Ocean around 15,000 years ago. According to him, and not surprisingly, the civilization of the Mu continent was more highly evolved than that of Atlantis, and when it suddenly disappeared under the sea, the only section which remained were the islands we now know as Japan.

The most frightening and devastating facet of Adolf Hitler's blueprint for world power had already come into his possession as early as 1919. For it was around then that the supposed records of the proceedings of the World Congress of Jewry, held in Basle, Switzerland, in 1897, had been recently smuggled out of Russia, where they had been secretly kept till then, and published in Germany and other countries. These published proceedings are known as "*The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion,"* and purport to be the resolutions and plans of a Jewish conspiracy for world domination. Naturally, they aroused much interest at the time, and there was much lively debate as to their authenticity.  Many scholars maintain "The Protocols" were merely written to create anti-Semitic feelings throughout the world. Debate upon this point still continues today, and this suspected conspiracy has been the subject of countless books, and has been responsible for the establishment of many anti-Jewish conspiracy groups or movements throughout the world.

The recently defeated German nation soaked up the contents of "The Protocols" like a dry sponge, since they explained, to them at least, why their powerful nation had suffered such a bitter defeat in World War I.  From "The Protocols" they perceived how they were the victims of a global world conspiracy, and this allowed the Germans to place the blame for every conceivable woe rightly upon the shoulders of the Jews. Not only were the Jews accused of the defeat of the mighty German Empire during World War I, but also for man’s growing materialistic obsessions. In other words, the Jews had polluted the human soul by leading mankind away from God, only to become doomed with an obsession for materialism.

Adolf Hitler became obsessed with the contents of the notorious "Protocols", and vowed to avenge his people.

For several years "The Protocols" circulated throughout Europe, and everywhere people talked about the existence of an international Jewish network secretly plotting to control world capital and manipulating world politics with the final aim of world domination.

Professor Alan Bullock, possibly one of the world's foremost Hitler historians, writes: "This was a time when conspiracy theories found a ready hearing in Europe. Extraordinary attention was paid in Germany in the 1920s to the Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion, purporting to be an account of the 'Jewish world conspiracy' to subvert Christian civilization and erect a Jewish world state, planned in a series of meetings in Basle in 1897 at the time of the first Zionist congress. The Protocols were, in fact, a forgery put together by the Tsarist secret police, and first published in 1903. Translated into many languages, they became a classic of anti-Semitic propaganda, and were eagerly seized upon by Hitler, who made anti-Semitism a central feature of his speeches in the early 1920s."(10)

Practically every page of Mein Kampf contains hateful and vengeful references to the Jews and what he would do with them should ever he come to power. In the eyes of Hitler, they represented the personification of the evil forces, and were totally responsible for all current world suffering. "The Protocols aroused a wave of seething hatred for the Jews, upon which Adolf Hitler rose to power... Indeed, the 'Demon' who speaks out of The Protocols provided Adolf Hitler with a blueprint to total power, a blueprint which he followed unswervingly until he gained the pinnacle of absolute dictatorship over the Third Reich."(11)

The Protocols were embodied in a publication by Professor Sergius Nilus of Russia in order to make their existence known, since he was of the opinion that such a conspiracy did in fact exist. In the epilogue of his publication, he writes, "One can no longer doubt it, the triumphant reign of the King of Israel rises over our degenerate world as that of Satan, with his power and his terrors; the King born of the blood of Zion - The Anti-Christ - is about to mount the throne of universal empire."

Some years later, a copy of The Protocols found its way to the British Museum, where it was translated into English by Victor Marsden, a former Russian correspondent of the Morning Post. In the preface to Marsden's translation it reads: "It may be said with truth what this work was carried out at the cost of Mr Marsden's own life's blood. He told the writer of this preface that he could not stand more than an hour at a time of his work on it in the British museum, as the diabolical spirit of the matter which he was obliged to turn into English made him positively ill."

Amazingly, The Protocols are relatively easy to obtain online nowadays. I easily obtained a copy from an alternative bookshop. In all, they consist of 24 Protocols, some of which are very lengthy and cover several topics, whilst others are quite short and cover only a few. Every Protocol is totally devoted to the suspected Jewish conspiracy.

Mahikari holds the Jews totally responsible for man's downfall, too. In their opinion, it was the Jews who led mankind away from God, only to become obsessed with materialism. In order to appease God, the Mahikari organizations came into existence to reconstruct God's temple/s in Japan. Hitler was justified in exterminating 6,000,000 Jews, since this was God's purification, or judgement, according to Yoshikazu Okada.

Sukyo Mahikari's advanced-level seminar members are each given a 130-page textbook as part of their seminar. My advanced member's textbook contains detailed maps of the Mu continent before and after its submergence, as well as similar maps of where Atlantis once was. In this textbook, members are asked to do further research on these topics by reading "The Lost Continent of Mu" by Colonel James Churchward, and "The Submerged Continent of Atlantis" by L.W Robinson. Advanced-level members are also asked to study "The Future Course of Japan" by Kido Honda. An outline of both chapter one and chapter two of Honda's book takes up ten pages in the members' text. Chapter one lists six articles of the Jewish Freemasons' secret plan for world domination. These six articles are clearly designed to invite both anti-Freemason and anti-Semitic feelings. Chapter two is an abridged version of a secret speech purportedly given by the head of the Jewish Freemasons to a secret meeting of Jewry, at which every member present was sworn to secrecy under the threat of death if they divulged the contents of the speech.

The preamble to the secret speech gives a brief history of its origin. Interestingly, in 1919 these articles and letters were smuggled out of Russia and published in Europe. The contents of the abridged letter is totally devoted to a Jewish world conspiracy. I have studied the Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion, and it is clear that the abridged letter is an abridged version of The Protocols which are published in the advanced-members textbook. The affect upon the reader is also the same: that is to arouse anti-Semitic feelings. To avoid being labelled anti-Semitic myself, I have included only a few fragments from the abridged Protocols embodied in the textbook.

"The power of money is the source of our energy. The various countries of the world united together in an alliance might prevail against us for a while, but you need not worry. For two thousand years we had nurtured the roots of disunion among the peoples of the world. These roots cannot be pulled up. You might say that if the peoples of the world notice the real situation, they will attack us by force of arms before we can complete our plan, but we are prepared for that eventuality... As for our transcendental government, we have equipped ourselves with the qualifications to exercise the real power in the world. We can be said to be the law makers at this time; we have the power of life and death, since the police and courts are in our hands. The people will certainly swallow our demagoguery and struggle to gain political power, thus ruining themselves. Then we will be able to use them just as we please; through intrigue, and using the financial power under our control, we could create an economic panic, and at a single stroke rob the workers of their homes. We have prepared the means to destroy industry in every country. Using industry, we will rob the land of its people and its capital, and by speculation gather all the gold of the world into our own hands. No people in any country of the world will be able to avoid being ruined and bowing at our feet. Thus in the various ways I have mentioned, we are going to force every country in the world into a state of exhaustion, and thus build up our transcendent government, with the power in every country in our own hands."(12)

There are many Jews in Mahikari, all of whom are unknowingly rekindling and fanning that same flame which incinerated 6,000,000 of their kinfolk during World War II. It's so sad to see. One of the young men who died tragically in the car accident, in which the five young Mahikari members died whilst returning to Melbourne, was a Jew.

The abridged Protocols embedded in the Sukyo Mahikari advanced members' text goes on to include: "You might say that if the people of the world notice the real situation, they will attack us by force of arms before we can complete our plan, but we are prepared for that eventuality. We have an awesome plan which will terrify the bravest hero: it is the subway. Before long, the capital of every country in the world will have a subway, and we will be able to destroy all the government institutions and the important papers of these governments at the same time."

I can understand why certain disaffected individuals and groups could find justification in their anti-Semitic and anti-establishment views and deeds after reading The Protocols. They not only invoke anti-Semitic sentiments, but also anti-establishment feelings, since many far right-wing supremacist groups and others believe that the Jewish conspiracy has already been successful in controlling governments and other public institutions. This belief justifies their actions in wanting to wrest control back into the hands of non-Jewish-controlled groups, namely themselves.

It is not uncommon for these supremacist organizations to create their own history as they live out their fantasies, as this is exactly what both the Nazis and the officers of the Japanese Imperial Army did.

Most of these notorious men are now dead, but the subversive contents of The Protocols, from which many of them drew much of their inspiration, still circulate globally, and only recently did I discover that Sukyo Mahikari both circulates them and encourages their study. This is made possible since it is now know that the Protocols where both taught and adopted by the Japanese military as their blueprint and justification for global domination since the Protocols were studied at military academies. Since Yoshikazu Okada was once a military school instructor he most likely taught them to his military students. This also explains the reasoning and origin of the mysterious teachings taught to me at Keishu’s elitist training academy high up in the snow-shrouded Japan Alps.

“Then will it be possible for us to say to the peoples of the world: Give thanks to God and bow the knee before Him who bears on His front the Seal (Star of David) of the predestination of man, to which God Himself has led His Star that none other but Him might free us from all the before-mentioned forces of evil.” Protocol 23.

“The ultimate result will be the destruction of the Earth. All must end up in destruction and separation. Therefore God’s kingdom has been symbolized by Kagome (Japanese word for: Star of David – the Mahikari and Japanese Imperial symbol). Extracted from Goseigen – the Holy Words or Book of Warning.

The words, "We have an awesome plan which will terrify the bravest hero; it is the subway…and we will be able to destroy all the government institutions and the important papers of their governments..." have a certain resonance about them. On March 20th, 1995, the Japanese doomsday cult, the Aum Supreme Truth (Aum Shinrikyo), is now known to have commenced playing out its fantasy: that is, to firstly destabilize the government of Japan as part of their much larger plan to ignite a global Armageddon, by releasing deadly sarin gas into the Tokyo subway. Ten people died and 5,000 were injured. This supremacist cult is also accused of later attacking subways in Yokohama and again in Tokyo.

The Sydney Morning Herald published an article on 25 March, 1995, detailing how a few days later several Japanese corporations in Australia and other countries received letters delivered by priority mail written in very bad English and signed by "The Team". They read in part "The subways was a try. Japanese airlines and businesses in Australia will be next."

The words, "We have an awesome plan which will terrify the bravest hero. It is the subway... and we will be able to destroy all the government institutions and the important papers of the governments..." are in Protocol No 9, last paragraph. Chilling words in light of the September 11, 2001, World Trade Centre building collapses and other Isis-inspired subway and train bombings.

In the Australian magazine, New Dawn, (13) number 32, September-October 1995 issue, there is an article contributed by an American member of the Aum Supreme Truth written to clear up any misconceptions regarding its leader and the organization. "The name means Supreme Truth, and it was started eight years ago by His Holiness Shoko Asahara, who in a previous life as an incarnation of Imhotep, the vizier of the Pharaoh of Zoser, designed the pyramids.... Moreover, Master Asahara talks about the international conspiracy of Freemasons towards the establishment of a world government after the calamities... He says that they have been aspiring to rule the world... They already control world financial markets, governments and major industrialized nations and the mass media." In my mind, there is little doubt as to where His Holiness Master Shoko Asahara, a one-time pyramid builder, too, obtains his inspirations and guidance. News reports are now detailing the Aum's acceptance and belief in the notorious plot embodied in the Protocols.

Shortly we will learn about the Pyramid builders of Sukyo Mahikari.

The November 1995 edition of the Australian Cultwatch magazine published an extract from "Women of the Cult", a book revealing the lives of women members of the Aum Supreme Truth. Amongst the many sickening points revealed, it says: "The children were taught that Hitler - admired by the guru - was a hero".

Recent investigative reports regarding the covert operations of the Aum Supreme Truth are revealing how this group was secreting nuclear technology and equipment out of the disintegrating Soviet Empire. Today, in Japan, many are questioning the activities of some of their government agencies and officials, accusing them of a cover-up, or at best, hindering the truth from being revealed. More on this later.

A recent study of The Protocols by L. Elliott, entitled "This Lie Will Not Die", gives an enlightening account of their global circulation in more contemporary times. He says: "This evil manuscript has united bigots of every stripe and, in the process, claimed millions of lives" and "become a major propaganda tool of aggressive Islamic fundamentalist groups". For example, in Lebanon they topped the best-seller list in 1970. Even as early as 1927, Henry Ford published 500,000 copies of his book "The International Jew: The World's Foremost Problem" which contained anti-Semitic articles based upon the contents of The Protocols. His book invited a libel suit, and he eventually repudiated "The International Jew."(14)

Incensed by its insidious plot, members of the Japanese Red Army cult opened fire with sub machine guns on innocent people at the Tel Aviv, Ben Gurion airport in 1972 killing 24 people and wounding dozens more. The cult's perpetrators were then given safe haven in Lebanon and treated as heroes because of their anti-Israeli stance. Osama bin Laden, once the worlds most wanted terrorist probably drew justification and inspiration from the Protocols, too, considering his penchant with blowing up US Government buildings.

To say that the Protocols lead certain people to behave very badly would be a gross understatement indeed.

Yoshikazu Okada appears quick to blame the Jews for much of today's illness, too, as in the primary-level seminar textbook a passage reads: "Symptomatic medicine, which began with Jewish stonemasons 2,500 years ago, was from its inception founded upon mistaken precepts. This symptomatic therapy has not moved even one step towards the realm of causal therapy, and continues to exist at a low level."

Unlike many other groups who base their philosophy on neo-Nazi ideals, and whose members are often recognized by their traditional uniforms of skinheads, tattoos and jack boots, Mahikari members are always well-presented, courteous and often found in high places. One has to dig very deep and long in order to uncover what really lies behind it all.

In all my 15 years as a member, most of this time as a full-time Minister, I never suspected that I was promoting the same notorious ideals as those enforced by Adolf Hitler. Generally, what I believed was often shrouded in divine mysticism, or labelled 'the will of God'. I was taught to trust and rely solely on the teachings of our Great Savior very early on as a member, as well as to abandon my own thinking and commonsense. It became sinful to even question, let alone embark upon a course of investigation. We had all observed the amazing and often frightful manifesting of various spirits and demons in people on many occasions. We all knew that if we ever stepped out of line, we would lose God's special protection and those spirits and demons would 'get us'. This fear of the invisible or unseen is extremely potent, and even members who have left the organization generally remain very silent.

Almost daily for seventeen years, I had been involved in some way or other with the invoking of these spirits, or whatever, and now, considering the real origins of Mahikari, I felt it imperative to investigate this unique component of the organization more deeply. In other words, what is the source of this power, or what is it that allows this phenomenon to occur?

In June 1994, when I visited Japan endeavoring to clarify the origins of Yoshikazu Okada's teachings and his alleged membership in the SKK organization, I had an interview with an elderly SKK minister, the details of which are covered in-depth in chapter 5.

Amongst the many startling things revealed to me by this and other Ministers, was the mention of how Yoshikazu Okada was often rebuked by Mokichi Okada. It seems he received this rebuking because of his constant invoking of various spiritual entities. This was not a practice of the SKK organization, and Mokichi Okada warned him to cease, since, in his opinion, it would only lead to trouble in the future. However, Yoshikazu Okada did continue, in spite of being regularly warned, and according to our elderly SKK Minister, his persistence of this undesirable occult or black magic practice, coupled with an alleged sexual assault on one of their members, led to his dismissal.

Since this practice or technique of invoking spirits was not taught or practised in the SKK organization and other similar spirit energy groups, including the many Reiki groups which originate from Japan, Yoshikazu Okada must have acquired this ability elsewhere.

At that time in Japan, there were many secret occult societies practising all kinds of devilish rituals, sorcery and the like, but generally it was difficult to be accepted into their ranks, and it is not clear whether he was ever such a member.

However, it is known that Professor Karl Haushofer, the chief architect of the Tripartite Pact and Hitler's notorious Lebensraum policy, was also the leader of a secret community of initiates in Germany and an authority on every aspect of the "secret doctrine".

The secret doctrine is purported to give the initiate deep insight into the workings of the world of spirit, both good and evil aspects, and how to harness these powers in order to allow the initiate to dominate or manipulate others. It was introduced from Tibet, where these teachings had been in existence for 10,000 years. "It is not taught in an intellectual manner, nor passed down as a teaching from one generation to another. Only when the centres in the astral body of a novice had been bought to fruition, and his etheric organism fully expanded, could the secret doctrine be revealed to him."(15)

As further testimony to the enthusiasm with which Haushofer delved into these activities was when he was initiated into the Green Dragon Society of Japan. "Only two other Europeans have been permitted to join this Japanese order, which demands oaths of secrecy and obedience of a far more strict and uncompromising nature than similar secret societies in the Western world."(16) In order to gain acceptance into the Green Dragon Society, one must have already acquired a prescribed degree of supernatural powers, as was the case with Professor Haushofer. "Initiation into the Green Dragon Society demands the capacity to control and direct the life forces in plants in a somewhat similar manner to the former powers of the Atlantean people. The initiate must activate the germination process in a seed and bring about magically its growth into a mature plant, so that the blossom appears in a matter of minutes. Such powers are not only connected with the control of elemental spirits, but also with the full development and activation of the ten-armed chakra situated in the astral body and interpenetrating the abdomen around the physical navel."(17)

It was from the teachings of the secret doctrine that Professor Haushofer was to formulate his ideology and visions of a master race descended from the Aryans of the once continent of Atlantis.

No doubt Professor Haushofer had ample opportunities to regularly attend the Green Dragon Society meetings whilst he was a senior military intelligence officer attached to the German Embassy in Tokyo. Being the chief architect of the Tripartite Pact between Germany and Japan meant that this type of information could easily flow both ways between the two brother countries, and more particularly between their high-ranking military officers.

Adolf Hitler, obsessed with world domination, looked to Professor Haushofer for inspiration, and along with his Lebensraum policy also came the world of the occult. Just as Hitler had soaked up the ideals of geopolitics which Professor Haushofer taught, so, too, did he soak up the secret teachings and rituals of the world of the occult: for here lay a secret and invisible power which would further his cause for world domination. Professor Haushofer went on to become the master magician of the Nazi party, which itself was a merger of several mystical groups. Hitler had added a new weapon to his arsenal - the power of the occult.

So enthusiastic was Hitler to develop and understand his new weapon, that he created the Ahnenerbe, the Nazi Occult Bureau. This specially created bureau, with its 49 branches throughout Germany, came under the command of Reich Fuhrer SS Heinrich Himmler.

It was within this government-funded institution that Hitler and his officers studied the occult, experimented with mind and consciousness expanding drugs and invoked spiritual entities. The collective satanic knowledge and power was channeled, where possible, back into Himmler's Nazi Occult Bureau, the Ahnenerbe, for study and analysis. This, in turn, resulted in many Nazi officers being "ordered to attend courses in meditation, transcendentalism and magic."(18) Within the walls of the Nazi Occult Bureau, Professor Haushofer commenced his notorious experiments in human genetic breeding, whilst officers took oaths of irreversible allegiance to satanic powers. This international task force of Satanists was intent on unleashing and harnessing the powers of Satan for their own use in total world domination.

There can be little doubt that the various findings and results obtained from the studies and experiments of the Ahnenerbe found their way to Japan, and vice versa, most likely via the channels of the Tripartite Pact. An international task force such as this, which included several members of the Japanese Green Dragon Society, could not have gone unnoticed within the ranks of the Japanese Imperial Military. It is already clear from my advanced members' textbook that Yoshikazu Okada was a student and believer of the Protocols, and since he was a senior military officer and military school instructor, it is certain that the Protocols and other Nazi occult practices were also studied by many senior officers of the Japanese Imperial Army.

It would be safe to say that most, if not all these Japanese occult cults, Mahikari, Aum Shinrikyo and the various Dragon Societies are constructs of the Japanese military. Their purpose or missions are to use physic or other powers of the underworld as simply hidden tools in their armory. It is well documented that the Cult of Kamikaze creates a radicalization so severe that the cult member is prepared to become a suicide pilot or similar. When one acts with the conviction that he is serving a higher purpose, for the greater good, anything becomes justified.

Having studied much literature concerning this spirit manifestation phenomena as well as conversing with various scholars of this phenomena, plus my own first hand experiences over many years in many different cultures I am now of the opinion that indeed there are spirits involved here. When one considers the frightful, dark, murderous and barbaric origins, agendas and backgrounds of the main players and the roles they played in the agonizing deaths of so many tens of millions of people I believe that these entities are invoked and energized by these dark and horrendous past events. The amount of past suffering perpetrated by the Japanese military and the Nazis is unprecedented in human history. This demented ideology continues to be unleashed upon humankind: and it is this unanswered, unrequited and unresolved dark force or energy which is the life blood of these organizations, and with it come its ghouls, ghost and spirits. This black force gives energy to these entities providing them a portal, as it were, to surface regularly and sometimes with great force. This dark force finds sustenance in all the delusion, disinformation, incantations, elitism, manipulation, control, greed, narcissism and fear of the invisible. It’s called black magic and like attracts like.

“I am the true self-trained one who has mastered various matters repeatedly going back and forth between the spiritual, the astral and human worlds. I am truly a divine magician.” Divine revelation given to Yoshikazu Okada by God.

Details are now coming to light regarding Japan's clandestine biological and occult warfare unit: Unit 731, established upon secret orders of Emperor Hirohito just prior World War II in Manchuria, N E China. Since all records of this notorious unit were destroyed immediately after the war, researchers are only now gradually discovering how the Japanese military, like their Nazi counterparts of the Ahnenerbe, also experimented with weapons of mass destruction, namely biological weapons, the occult and more.

With the arrival of the internet much information is now readily available regarding the activities of Unit 731. A simple Google search will reveal how the Japanese military and others experimented, often on live Chinese citizens, using an array of medical procedures and drugs, as well as experimenting with and developing various weapons of mass destruction in the Japanese occupied region of China, known at that time as Manchuria (Manchukuo). Here, the Japanese military also enslaved much of the local Chinese population forcing them to work in Japanese owned coal mines, armament factories and other Japanese enterprises. Survivors refer to that region as “Hell on Earth.”

Reigning over this “Hell on Earth” was Nobusuke Kishi, Japan’s wartime armaments Minister who is credited with the establishment of Unit 731, since its creation occurred under his brutal rule. Kishi, often visited Germany and praised Nazi Germany’s perfect model of governance as suitable for Japan to adopt. Nobusuke Kishi was indicted and found guilty as a class A war criminal. He was sentenced to death, but like most of these criminals he only spent three years in prison. Shortly upon his release he became Japan’s first post wartime Prime Minister. He is also the grandfather of Shinzo Abe – Japan’s ultra-fascist Prime Minister. If anyone has any doubts about Abe’s true agenda one only needs to study the life and deeds of his grandfather. Since Yoshikazu Okada (Mahikari’s Great Savior) was the owner of a huge war-time military aircraft factory it would not be unreasonable to suggest Okada and Kishi were at least business associates.

The ex-Editor of the Japan Times Weekly, Yoichi Shimatsu, whom I have interviewed on several occasions writes in regard to the deadly 1995 Tokyo Subway Sarin Gas attacks by the Aum Shinrikyo cult “Religious fanaticism played a supportive role in all these terrorist actions, but the underlying motive has always been to advance the political agenda of the war industry, which otherwise could not keep tight controls over democratic societies. Besides Shinzo Abe, the other chief co-conspirators include far-right-wing ideologue, Mahikari’s high level member and close friend of Yoshikazu Okada, Shintaro Ishihara, later to be elected Tokyo Governor; Toshio Yamaguchi, espionage chief of the Liberal Democrat’s Research Bureau and Shintaro Abe, father of Prime Minister Shinzo Abe - the diplomat so-in-law of war criminal Nobusuke Kishi.” <https://rense.com/general95/anotherk.html>

There were a few individuals, however, in those times, who could foresee the horrors which such practices would unleash on mankind. One was the French Philosopher Rene Guenon, author of several books on metaphysics and Eastern mysticism. (19) "The false messiahs we have seen so far have only performed very inferior miracles, and their disciples are not very difficult to convert. But who knows what the future has in store? When you reflect that these messiahs have never been anything but the more or less unconscious tools of those who conjured them up, and when one thinks more particularly of the series of attempts made in succession in contemporary times, one is forced to the conclusion that these were only trials, experiments as it were, which will be renewed in various forms until success in achieved... Not that we occultists or spiritualists are strong enough by themselves to carry out an enterprise of this nature. But might there not be, behind such movements, something far more dangerous which their leaders perhaps know nothing about, being in themselves, in turn, the unconscious tools of a higher demonic power?"

The voice of Rene Guenon was not heard at the time, but his words sound even more relevant today.

Mokichi Okada, the founder of SKK, noted philosopher and artist, also saw the danger ahead, and voiced his concerns prior to the commencement of World War II. At the time, his sentiments resulted in his imprisonment, and it wasn't until after the war that it became safe for him to publish his feelings. "One word that is common throughout the world is patriotism. In Japan also, up to the end of World War II, an incomparably strong patriotic fever prevailed in the entire nation. Such intensity was attributable partly to the Emperor system of Japan, in which every Emperor was held in reverence as the symbol of the nation and worshiped as a living God. This is still fresh in our memory. This respect and worship were due to the fact that Japan had an unbroken line of Emperors since the outset of its history, and most of the people had such feelings. However, there was a group of ambitious individuals aspiring for power who did their utmost to stir up the nation's sentiments to worship the current Emperor so that they might make use of this sentiment to fulfil their own ambitions.

"Such circumstances gave birth to a very unique country, which was unparalleled in the rest of the world. It regarded itself as a "divine land", and behaved like a wayward child in a wealthy family, who thinks it can do whatever it wishes without considering any consequences.

"On top of this, government-patronized scholars inflamed the nation's pride very dexterously from historical and logical points of view. The spirit of loyalty and patriotism thus swept through the nation so strongly that the Japanese came to think nothing of sacrificing their lives for the sake of the country and their Emperor, believing it was the highest virtue to do so.

"The self-conceit of the nation was completely destroyed, however, with its defeat in the war; the people then developed an inferiority complex. The Emperor's announcement, made immediately after the war that he was not a living God but a mere human being, shocked the entire nation. A new constitution was drafted, and Japan became a democratic country whose doctrine was that sovereignty rested with the people. This was indeed the greatest and most unprecedented reform in Japan's history. The Emperor's renunciation of his divinity did not affect thinking people much, but for the general public the future looked very gloomy, because they had lost their object of worship. They became confused, not knowing which way to turn, and this situation still persists to some extent even today... Japanese people up to that time gave top priority to the benefit of their own nation, regardless of whether it was right or wrong. They even began to advocate the preposterous slogan, *'The whole world under one roof'*, meaning that all the nations would come under the rule of Japan. They went so far as to think that if only their country became prosperous, they would not care about the welfare of other nations. Such a way of thinking was identified with a spirit of loyalty and patriotism. The entire nation thus rushed headlong towards its ruin; the terrible calamity roots had been planted long before."(20)

The 'group of ambitious individuals aspiring for power' was, of course, the officers of the Japanese Imperial military. It was they who 'planted the roots of the terrible calamity long before.' From this we can see more clearly why Yoshikazu Okada's ideals and practices may have contributed to his sacking as an SKK minister.

After Germany's defeat in World War II, Professor Karl Haushofer was sought by the allies for questioning at the Nuremberg War Crimes Trials. Haushofer, sensing his fate, committed suicide as he had vowed several years earlier, by disemboweling himself in the traditional Japanese manner.

Albrecht Haushofer, son of Professor Karl Haushofer, himself a Nazi, finally came to the tragic realization that his father had been responsible for unleashing the Beast of the Apocalypse upon humankind using the demented lust for world domination of Adolf Hitler.

More tragically, Albrecht involved himself in the foiled attempt to assassinate Adolf Hitler on July 20th, 1944. Along with 4,000 other suspects, all of whom were eventually executed, Albrecht awaited his execution in prison, and it was here that he wrote his thoughts, some of which were in the form of short sonnets. He, too, had studied Oriental mysticism, and had even spent one year in Tibet studying with lamas.

According to an Oriental legend which he had learnt in Tibet: "The spirits of unholy powers were incarcerated, sealed countless fathoms below in the darkness of the ocean. There they remained imprisoned by the beneficent hand of God, until once in a thousand years it was fated that a fisherman had it within his free choice to release the dreaded fiend, unless he cast his terrible catch straight back into the depths."(21)

After Albrecht's execution his final sonnet was found inside his blood stained jacket.

For my father the lot was cast

Once again the demon had to be repulsed

And thrust back into his prison.

My father broke the seal.

He sensed not the breath of the Evil one

But set him free to roam the world. (22)

This final sonnet is very similar to a passage in the Bible, Rev 20.v.7:

After the thousand years are over

Satan will be let loose from his prison and

He will go out to deceive the nations

Scattered over the whole world.

CHAPTER 8

After the defeat of Japan in World War II, the occupying forces, known simply as SCAP (Supreme Command for the Allied Powers), under the command of United States, General MacArthur, had the unenviable task of disbanding what had been demonstrated to be one of the world's largest and most bloodied religious cults of contemporary times.

Generally, to qualify for religious cult status, a group must have as its head a person claiming to be, or recognized by the follows to be, a Messiah or receiving guidance exclusively from God. Cult members then proceed to worship this person, and follow his or her supposed divine guidance as being the will and word of God, or a supreme spiritual being, to the exclusion of all else.

On New Year's Day 1946, the Japanese Emperor was forced to renounce His 'divine status', and this became the first and most important step in the cult's disbandment. Later in 1947, SCAP directed the drawing up of a new constitution, which made it unconstitutional for the Emperor to once again assume divine status. State funding of Shintoism was also prohibited, and religious freedom was guaranteed for all. These directives were established under articles 1, 20 and 89 of their new constitution. Emperor Hirohito himself offered no resistance in the drawing up of his country's first democratic constitution by the allied occupation forces, the first force ever to both invade and occupy the country. Both General MacArthur and Emperor Hirohito knew very well that by sparing Hirohito from facing the war crimes trials, which most certainly would have resulted in his conviction and execution, MacArthur had prevented the eruption of a protracted and fanatical guerrilla war within Japan. When Hirohito's prosecution was initially being considered, General MacArthur stated, "I would need at least one-million reinforcements should such action be taken. I believe that if the Emperor was indicted, and perhaps charged as a war criminal, military government would have to be instituted throughout all Japan, and guerilla warfare would probably break out."(1)

Compelled by the new constitution, and in his new role, Emperor Hirohito's responsibilities were shifted in a way such as a reigning and wayward Pope might be conveniently shifted sideways and assume a newly created role as, say, King of Italy, should their constitution permit. By altering a constitution, such an unthinkable scenario could possibly be accommodated viewed from a political perspective. But what if viewed from a spiritual or theological perspective? We are left to ponder whether articles of a constitution could override or negate religious beliefs which are fundamental or cornerstones upon which a religion stands. Would the political expediation of a wayward Pope result in the disbelief of apostolic succession, or the disbanding of the Catholic Church itself?

Similarly, did the political expediation of the Emperor to his newly created role dissolve Shinto beliefs and traditions which have been cherished and performed since time immemorial, and for far longer than those of Christianity? It's a fundamental belief within Shintoism that the Emperor is a direct descendant of the Sun Goddess, their object of worship. To negate this could be seen as equivalent to a denial of the significance of the role bequeathed Jesus Christ. To dissolve the message and role of Jesus Christ is to dissolve Christianity.

No constitution could ever accomplish this. To take down the crucifix from its place of worship within Christianity would be akin to redesigning the Japanese flag, the symbol of the Sun Goddess, and proof of the Emperor's divine status. Is there any political formula which would be acceptable to followers of both religions?

In view of the extraordinary circumstances at the time, we are left to wonder whether the Japanese ever completely accepted the Emperor's divine disclaimer.

The nation relied upon the Emperor to ask the Gods of the different seasons for a bountiful harvest of rice and other agricultural crops. Their very survival depended upon it, and any threat to this age-old custom would be difficult to tolerate. Perhaps what General MacArthur had done was simply to separate politics from religion, something which was new to the Japanese, but something which they would have to learn to live with.

Meanwhile, Emperor Hirohito continued to worship the Sun Goddess in the three shrines within the Imperial precinct, and made his annual pilgrimage to the grand Shinto Shrines at Ise, their equivalent to the Catholics' Vatican, and the home of the Sun Goddess, till the end of his days.

Immediately upon their surrender, the Japanese military, which was in charge of the education system, totally erased all references and information regarding Japanese aggression, occupation and atrocities committed during the war. All documents and films recording their recent holy war were confiscated or destroyed. Nowhere, particularly today, will you find any Japanese reference to what their forces perpetrated on their neighbors in the years leading up to 1945. This means most Japanese born after that year, which probably amounts to around 90 percent of the population, are almost totally ignorant of these facts. No Japanese under 60 will have any knowledge of the infamous "Rape of Nanjing", the Bataan and Sandakan death marches, and so on. I have asked several Japanese Mahikari members if they are aware of the infamous "Rape of Nanjing", and they have all answered in the negative. However, the Japanese have been told of their struggle to halt foreign imperialism, and how this struggle resulted in the fire-bombing of Tokyo in which 200,000 people were incinerated, plus the destruction of Hiroshima and Nagasaki from the use of atomic bombs.

The propaganda machine within the Japanese military, with the support of the Japanese government, have effectively re-written their own history at the expense of, and to the peril of, their own people.

There were, however, a few voices within Japan, extolling the dangers of a re-written history. One was Professor Ienaga, who for over 30 years campaigned through the courts to have this wartime suppression declared unconstitutional. In 1970, he won his case outright, only to have the verdict overturned later, in spite of the protests of many neighboring Asian countries. It seems the old guard is still firmly in control.

Since 1986, Cardinal Shirayanagi of Tokyo has been publicly apologizing for Japan's World War II atrocities, and on August 15th, 1995, his Peace and Justice Commission screened, for the first time in Japan, an "electrifying" documentary: "The War We (Japanese) Weren't Taught About -- The Japanese Militarists' War and Atrocities Against the Philippines.” Cardinal Shirayanagi's colleagues report that he is prepared to "live the symbolism of the red hat", which is the spilling of one's own blood.

Japan's suppression and censorship of its wartime activities, at the insistence of certain elements within the still-influential old guard and ultra-nationalists, is possibly one of the world's most widely known cover-ups. But what isn't widely known is the fact that protocol number 16 of "The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion" demands this censorship.

I visited Japan eight times in all, firstly as a member, then as a Minister of Mahikari. On all these pilgrimages I travelled on the bullet train, or the Shinkansen as it is called. The Shinkansen, which is operated by the Japan National Railways (JNR), is a masterpiece of advanced technology, and is perhaps the most obvious outward display of national ingenuity, technology and pride. This extremely safe high-speed train service now runs the length of the main island, Honshu. The timetable by which it runs is so accurate, that arrival and departure times are adhered to with an accuracy of seconds. A thirty second delay would be unpardonable. On one of my latter journeys in the Shinkansen, a senior Japanese Mahikari Minister proudly enlightened me regarding how the Emperor was still held in such reverence by many Japanese. Before his divine disclaimer in 1946, it was forbidden to even look at his face or stand anywhere which may have been higher than his person, as this was considered as putting oneself above God. Today, on the rare occasions that the Emperor might travel on the Shinkansen, it is still considered too impolite if, during the course of his journey, another train, vehicle or pedestrian should pass above or over his person in the course of the journey. In other words, no other trains, vehicles or people must be allowed to stand or travel above him whilst travelling. In order to avoid such disrespect, almost the entire length of the special Shinkansen line is elevated in such a manner as to make such a divine transgression by his subjects almost impossible. Most of this elevated special line passes through hundreds of kilometers of suburban sprawl or congested cities, yet nowhere can anybody travel above it. The extra cost to the Japanese nation must have been in the billions of dollars, simply to create this most unique feat of specialized divine engineering.

As the Shinkansen travels between Tokyo and Nagoya, on a clear day Mt Fuji can been seen in all its glory, dominating the surrounding countryside. I was taught that a human's navel serves as a reminder as to how we came to be born into this physical world, attached to our mothers by our umbilical cord. As time goes by, the only evidence of this miracle of birth is our navel. Likewise, the earth has its navel, too, and this is Mt Fuji. Japan was selected by the Gods as the most suitable location upon which to place this divine "trademark". Gods descended here and many still live above its summit, and I was taught that it's for this reason all aircraft flight paths are re-routed to avoid flying over the mountain. Otherwise it would undoubtedly incur the wrath of some of these Gods.

These experiences on the Shinkansen now make me wonder how the Japanese see the role of their Emperor today, as it's very clear from my experience in Mahikari that its Japanese members never for one moment accepted the divine disclaimer. Yoshikazu Okada devoted his whole being to the glorification and service of the Emperor, regardless of the imposition of any foreign-made constitution. This spirit is very much alive today in the Mahikari organizations, and is, in fact gaining in momentum. We will have a closer look at this aspect of the Mahikari doctrine a little later, but for now let's endeavor to perceive how many post-war Japanese view themselves and their Emperor.

Shintoism sees politics and religion as one and the same, even though General MacArthur tried to force them to separate, and it appears Shintoism still remains, by and large, unaffected by constitutional reforms or change. Fundamentally, there still exists the indigenous belief of the divine status of the Emperor. Politically, this notion may have been put on ice, but not so spiritually. In time, these two separate facets are bound to merge once again, since this oneness is in itself part of the belief system. Another component of this belief system is the belief in the "divine land", as opposed to everyone else's land or nation. If we study the Japanese use of the world foreigner, "gaijin", we will learn that no matter how long a foreigner may live in Japan, master their language or culture, even if you are born there, you will always be considered a gaijin - a foreigner. Only Japanese people can be Japanese. Entry into the inner shrine at Ise by foreigners is never allowed. In spite of being an affluent nation, Japan admits zero refugees. The Japanese blood must never be contaminated by foreigners.

The Emperor's divine flag, symbolizing the land of the Sun Goddess or the divine status of the Emperor, still flies from all public buildings and is considered sacred in itself. In 1979, the Japanese government required that from now on, all official documents be dated according to the nengo, that is, the name given to the reign of the Emperor, followed by the number of years which have lapsed since the Emperor commenced his reign. (2) For example, the reign of Hirohito was called showa and 1989 was showa 64. We are now in the new reign of reiwa since Emperor Akihito recently abdicated handing the Imperial reigns to his eldest son, Naruhito.

The government’s nengo reform, now adopted by the whole nation, signifies that time is once again measured by the reign of their Emperors, and that their time is different from everybody else's time. This, in turn, further reinforces the idea that Japanese are special and unique in the world.

The reinstatement, but with a different name, in 1966, of the Kingensetsu to celebrate the foundation of the Imperial line, was once again marked with a public holiday.(3) Later in 1972, inhabitants of Ise petitioned the government to reinstate the Kenji no Godoza, a special Shinto ceremony previously banned by SCAP under the new constitution. Government approval was granted within a year. (4)

It is considered impolite in Japanese culture to ask questions which require a direct answer or reply, particularly when a yes or no is requested. Rather than give a direct no, which may offend or disappoint, it is more preferable to answer in the affirmative at all times when pressed. This cultural characteristic has taught the Japanese to be masters of ambiguity and very skillful at both interpreting the signals of their contemporaries, as well as transmitting their own signals for interpretation. Foreigners often find this cultural characteristic very confusing and frustrating, when in their opinion a straightforward yes or no would suffice. This ambiguity also encourages multiple interpretations, which can all warrant their own merit.

A classic case of this is the new Japanese constitution drawn up under the control of General MacArthur in 1947. Since the spiritual or theological essence of Shintoism is itself something intangible and invisible, the many interpretations of how this affects their belief system becomes shrouded in ambiguity itself. Constitutional interpretations will vary from group to group, individual to individual, and no doubt from Emperor to Emperor. Already this is clear from observing how the Mahikari organizations interpret the constitution, as well as the recent changes made by the government in reinstating previously unconstitutional Shinto practices and the like. Since 1947, the constitution hasn't changed, but its interpretation certainly has.

Whether this is illegal, right or wrong depends upon who is doing the interpreting and the prevailing conditions and mindset at the time.

According to ancient Shinto customs, every twenty years a new shrine is constructed and an older one demolished within the precinct of the grand Shinto shrine complex at Ise. This hallowed Shinto practice has been performed since time immemorial, but now disallowed by General MacArthur. When 1949 became time to construct the new shrine once again, a reinterpretation of the new constitution allowed this hallowed practice to continue only a mere four years overdue, and it continues to this very day. (7)

In 1955, the Imperial Institute for the study of the Ise shrine, which had also been disallowed by SCAP, was once again revived. Its main purpose was the study of how to reinstate Shintoism as the official state religion. Even though this could have been seen as a subversive act, the government took no action. (8)

Perhaps part of the reason for this government inaction could be found in the words of Shigeru Yoshida, the Japanese Prime Minister, in his letter to General MacArthur. "....even under the new constitution, the Emperor's position as that of symbol of the state and unity of the people, accords with the traditional faith which has been held firmly by the Japanese nation ever since the foundation of Japan. It is truly a high and lofty position. Moreover, it is undeniable that the Emperor is ethnically the center of the national veneration."(9)

Emperor Hirohito succeeded to the Imperial throne in 1928 shortly after the death of his father, Yoshihito, thereby taking up his rightful place at the end of an unbroken line of Imperial ancestors who had reigned before him. The actual process of succession consists of a series of special Shinto ceremonies performed over a long period of time. The process comprises of two different, yet complementary, rituals. One is to establish his temporal powers and responsibilities, and the other is for the bestowal of supernatural powers of the Sun Goddess in order that the welfare of the entire nation be protected and his subjects be allowed to flourish.

These special ceremonies for succession have their origins in antiquity, and the special ceremony to bestow supernatural powers upon the new Emperor is called Daijosai. It is the validity or authenticity of the Daijosai which General MacArthur tried to revoke in the 1946 divine disclaimer.

In the succession process, firstly Imperial powers are bestowed at a ceremony which is held immediately after the death of the previous Emperor. At this ceremony the new successor is announced in front of an altar dedicated to God, then likewise in front of an altar dedicated to the Imperial ancestor's spirits. Even though this facet of the succession consists of a ceremony, it is still only focused upon the earthly status. This ceremony in itself actually consists of several ceremonies, as well as processions, music, dance, food offerings to the Gods, and the construction of a special shrine of succession. These sacred rituals are attended by government representatives, including the Prime Minister, Imperial family relatives and other selected guests.

The Daijosai ceremony follows often weeks or months later, and its date is fixed by Shinto priests after consulting an oracle. This ceremony to bequeath supernatural powers is very complicated, and is preceded by the growing of specially selected rice in specially chosen areas within Japan.

Gods are summoned to come down and play their respective roles in the ceremony, too. Special divine techniques and implements are used to ensure that the new Emperor's spirit will not wander away from his body. This very complicated ritual is also attended by the Prime Minister, royal family members and their guests. When this whole supernatural series of events is finally complete, the Emperor has attained divine status. He becomes a living God. Hirohito became a living God on the 30th of November, 1928, and reigned over his subjects for more than 60 years.

On the 7th January, 1989, Emperor Hirohito passed away, and at his funeral, which was held a little over six weeks later, representatives from some 160 countries came to participate. Immediately upon the death of Hirohito, his son Akihito assumed his role as the new Emperor. Various dates and arrangements were announced as to when the necessary ceremonies of formal succession were to take place, allowing the new Akihito to assume his temporal responsibilities. These events were completed on the 12th of November, 1990.

The government announced the various ceremony dates for the formal temporal succession well in advance, but declined to comment on whether the new Akihito would ever perform the Daijoisai ceremony and assume divine status made unconstitutional under the new constitution. Prime Minister Takeshita, in answer to a parliamentary question, conceded "that this ceremony was ruled out by the 1947 constitution; on the other hand, a committee was to be appointed to study the question further."(11)

At a briefing given at the Foreign press club in Tokyo on the 22nd of June, 1990, the deputy chief Cabinet secretary, Nubuo Ishihara, stated the official position was, "The constitution provides that succession is hereditary, so that the government considers itself authorized to organize the Daijosai at state expense, for otherwise, succession, as provided for in the constitution, would not be possible." It was further stated that "following the advice of fifteen experts from all walks of life, this involved no conflict with articles 20 and 89 of the constitution."(12)

It must have come as no surprise to many Japanese when the new Emperor Akihito formally announced that the Daijosai ceremony was to take place on the 22nd and 23rd of November, 1990.

Japanese author Shigeyoshi Murakami claims that there never were any ambiguities regarding the Emperor's status in the first place. In his book, Japanese Religion In The Modern Century (13) which deals with the role new Japanese religions play in rekindling the militarists' viewpoint, writes, "In November 1976, ceremonies honoring the fiftieth anniversary of the Emperor's rule were conducted on a grand scale, and the movement to restore the imperial system reached a new stage. In August 1977, at a summer resort in Nasu, Tochigi Prefecture, the Emperor made a public statement in which he denied that in 1946 he had actually disclaimed his divine character and proclaimed his human character."

The influence of ex-Lieutenant Colonel Yoshikazu Okada continues to grow steadily day by day. His predominantly Shinto beliefs, combined with the supremacist ideology as expounded by Adolf Hitler, are propagated and extolled very openly within Japan and enjoy considerable government support. At all major Mahikari ceremonies there are always a large number of Japanese politicians present, enjoying the status and privileges accorded to special guests.

I have attended several Mahikari annual anniversary ceremonies, and at each one the Japanese Prime Minister at the time always ensured that he was represented by sending along one of his colleagues in his place. Recently, Mahikari friends have commented on how the anniversary ceremony seems to be more a Liberal Democratic Party (LDP) political convention. Hundreds of politicians from the ruling LDP – the ruling party, occupy several rows of seats at the front of God's golden temple at these ceremonies. Eventually they are introduced one by one to the large congregation, and this introduction process is an integral part of the ceremony. In fact I’ve seen this myself on several occasions, too.

On 17th February, 1972, Yoshikazu Okada was awarded the Order of St Dennis of Zante medal by the International American Institute for his outstanding contributions towards the happiness of humankind, the betterment of society and world peace. Members are told the International American Institute was founded in 1901 and confers the award, Sovereign Greek order of St Dennis of Zante, upon people whom they consider have made significant contributions to humanity. Engraved upon the medal are eight spheres representing the eight virtues necessary for knighthood: courage, moderation, righteousness, faith, love, hope, charity and humility.

In the recently published Daiseishu (biography of Yoshikazu Okada), there is a photograph of him on stage about to receive his St Dennis of Zante medal. Seated next to him is Mr Takeo Fukuda, his old friend and Japanese Foreign Minister, who four years later became Prime Minister. During the presentation reception which followed, Mr Fukuda gave a congratulatory speech for Yoshikazu Okada. His speech is recorded in Daiseishu and part of it reads: "The first time I met Mr Okada was about ten years ago. His work cannot be tidily summarized under the category of religion. When I learned that he had a plan to establish the foundation for a new civilization, I felt great respect for him, and I have watched him in his role of great teacher for ten years. Moreover, during the short eleven years since the foundation of Mahikari, his ideas have found support not only in Japan, but throughout the world. Seeing this, I felt that he was making a great contribution to humanity and civilization... From this point of view, the sight of Mr Okada working for the establishment of a new civilization is awe-inspiring.... we who know Mr Okada feel a special pride in knowing him."(14)

When Mr Fukuda finished his speech, Yoshikazu Okada responded: "Looking at all the distinguished guests, I see that there are guests from all the political parties, members of the Supreme Court, members of the national police agency, physicians, figures in the arts, as well as people from the entertainment industry... Furthermore, there are diplomatic representatives from various countries... For over ten years, I have been advocating and explaining a new Japan and a new civilization for mankind..."(15)

An ex-Mahikari member from the US recently contacted the International American Institute in Washington DC. Here she spoke with a person who had been running the Institute for the past 20 years. This person was astonished at hearing how Okada claims to have received his award from them. He claims the Institute has not and does not give such awards. This startling revelation has now prompted the Institute to instigate its own investigation into the matter. I am of the opinion that the International American Institute is simply a vehicle for want-to-be somebodies to obtain dubious public recognition for any cause they may wish to promote.

But what about the award: the St Dennis of Zante medal?

I did come across some details regarding the Saint Dennis Of Zante award. An editor's note in the International Commission For Orders Of Chivalry website reads: "One is obviously hesitant to name all these self-styled orders because of the known litigious nature of their proponents, but it would be safe to assume that the following "orders" have a big question mark over them and I would advise extreme caution in any dealings with them - The Order Of Saint Dennis Of Zanthe."

Another Chivalry Order website maintained by Francois R Velde contains an article written by Guy S Saintly, and part of it reads: "The Sovereign Order Of Saint Dennis of Zante: Originally founded by the notorious "Count" Pericles Voultsos, this is now apparently run by H.S.H. Count Thomas John Taglianetti. This Order claims amongst its members, former President George Bush - yet another example of how these groups send their award to a prominent individual and then claim him for a member."

After seventeen years’ experience in Mahikari, my understanding now of the Mahikari ideal of a new Japan and a new civilization is none other than what was propagated by Yoshikazu Okada and other officers of Japan's Imperial military prior to, and during, World War II.

The Mahikari organizations have between them one to two million members, approximately one-third of whom are non-Japanese, and can be found in almost every country on earth. Each member is fervently striving to make the world a better place. To me, it is quite clear that Japan is being manipulated by powerful elements within to set a course for recreating the "*all the world under one roof*" scenario, with Japan, of course, at the top, disguised as a holy spiritual theocracy fueled by sorcery.

In April 1995 (heisei 7), a Japanese Mahikari friend, who was in charge of a large squad of Mahikari youth corps members, paid me a visit here in Australia whilst on holidays. He lamented on how, prior to the previous national elections, political posters supporting selected Liberal Democratic Party candidates were posted in his dojo in central Japan. When I questioned him further, he revealed that he had also seen similar posters in other dojos in the area. Since he held a responsible position in Mahikari, he inquired as to the reasoning behind the sudden appearance of the posters, and whether it was simply the work of an over-zealous LDP supporter within his dojo.

He was informed that these posters were to be displayed at all dojos, and that this directive had come from the top Mahikari administration. There can be no doubts regarding the strong bonds between the ruling LDP and Mahikari.

Recently a Japanese ex-Mahikari youth corps member, now living in Australia, confided to me how, as a young member, she was forced to do regular tele-canvassing as part of her divine service from her dojo for a local LDP politician to assist his passage into the Senate. Yes, he became a Senator.

Starting around 1990, some advanced-level Mahikari members talk of how they learned at recent advanced-level seminars in Japan, that it is planned for the next Mahikari spiritual leader or successor to be none other than the Emperor himself. Considering the ambiguity of the Japanese, this could be interpreted in various ways. One is that this is precisely what will eventually happen. But I feel this is to be interpreted to mean that since Akihito had reinstated his divine status – as previously described, he is therefore the object of worship of all Japanese, and this automatically includes the members of Mahikari, which in itself is a Shinto sect. The fact that almost one third of its members are non-Japanese will only serve to reinforce the notion of divine status on a global scale.

Having an Emperor as the head of Mahikari is simply a reaffirmation that he is a divine being presiding over a divine people, many of whom in Mahikari are fervently striving to spread his divine empire throughout the world.

I then began to wonder how Sekai Mahikari Bunmei Kyodan, the next largest Mahikari sect, saw the role of the Emperor. A Japanese-speaking friend who recently returned from Japan, having just retraced my footsteps through this same web of deceit, managed to secure an interview, which he recorded in notes, with one of their top Japanese officials. When asked: How important is the Japanese Emperor? He was informed: "The Japanese Emperor is originally the Emperor of the whole world, a direct descendant of God, and of the man who unified the whole world in ancient times. Our Great Savior said that during the time of our third spiritual leader - now (they are up to their third) - someone would appear who was to become the leader of the world - the implication being that this is the Emperor, but it's not an appropriate thing to go around saying today."

In Chapter 7 it was established that Yoshikazu Okada was both a student and teacher of The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion, and a firm believer in the Zionist conspiracy for world domination. As a military school instructor he would have taught the embedded plot and significance of the Protocols as part of the school's military and ideological strategy.  Any reader of both Mokichi Okada's philosophy and Yoshikazu Okada's 'revelations' will soon come to the realization that, in essence, they are one and the same, only that Mokichi Okada's philosophy pre-dates Yoshikazu Okada's revelations by one or two decades. Mokichi Okada doesn't share Yoshikazu Okada's belief in the divine status of the Emperor, nor his anti-Semitic sentiments, since the Jews are not mentioned in his writings. A reader of both men's writings would be forgiven if he or she comes to the conclusion that Yoshikazu Okada selectively combined wholesome aspects of Mokichi Okada's philosophy with Shinto mysticism and camouflaged them behind alluring biblical references.

A reader of The Protocols will more than likely come to a similar conclusion, that Yoshikazu Okada has not only plagiarized whole sections, but also selectively adopted certain aspects of the plot embodied in the Protocols for his own empowerment, and drawn attention away from his real objective, that is, to enable him live out his, and his nation's fantasy for world domination. The notion of creating a perceived foe, which in this case is both the Jewish conspiracy and the frightening unknown world of spirits and demons, has proven very effective in diverting people's attention away from the real agendas of the Mahikari organizations.

Victor Marsden, the English man who translated the Protocols into English, described them as containing a "diabolical spirit." It could also be said that the detailed plot embodied in the twenty-four protocols is extremely clever and deceitful. The suppression of past history is stressed throughout the Protocols, as is the control of people through brainwashing and the creation of trade wars. For example, in Protocol 16 it reads: "We shall erase from the memory of men all facts of previous centuries which are undesirable to us, and leave only those which depict all the errors of governments of the people."

The plot demands the establishment of "A cult of Gold". Protocols 4 and 22 read:

"Their only guide is gain: that is gold, which they will erect into a veritable cult." And "In our hands is the greatest power of our day - gold." Perhaps this may explain why Sekai Mahikari Bunmei Kyodan’s claim in their propaganda booklet that "deep inside the shrine, there is the world's first solid-gold altar."(16)

Could Mahikari be the Cult of Gold?

During my years in the cult I was taught how gold is a materialization of the great power of god, and it was even claimed Yoshikazu Okada could materialize it in his hands at will. In fact we were taught than only when ones thoughts and deeds are attuned to the will of god very closely: only then can one materialize gold.

The recent controversial book by Sterling and Peggy Seagraves titled: The Yamato Dynasty - The Secret History of Japan's Imperial Family, reveals how the Japanese military's Operation Golden Lily looted 12 neighboring countries during the war under the guidance of Prince Chichibu, and with the assistance of the military's transport officers. Considering Okada's role as a senior transport officer in Indo-China and his closeness to his old military school classmate, Prince Chichibu, one is left to wonder exactly where all the Mahikari gold came from.

The Seagraves' book also questions what would happen if these tons of hitherto unknown gold were to be released upon the world gold markets. It would have a catastrophic effect on current gold prices. The Seagraves account also goes on to reveal how this could be the biggest scandal of the century as not only does it reveal greed, betrayal and corruption at the highest levels, but it also reveals the existence of far greater quantities of gold than once thought.

Of paramount importance to the success of the conspiracy embedded within the Protocols is the creation of a central figure who will rise up, phoenix-like, when society has degenerated to an unsalvageable degree, and proclaim himself to be the King of the Jews - a new King David. This scenario is referred to in several of the 24 Protocols, and is often accompanied with references to "The Chosen People". Some examples include Protocol 14: "When we come into our kingdom, it will be undesirable for us that there should exist any other religion than ours of the one God, with whom our destiny is bound up by our position as the Chosen People, and through whom our same destiny is united with the destinies of the world. We must therefore sweep away all other forms of belief."

Protocol 17: "The King of the Jews will be the real Pope of the universe, the patriarch of an international church." Protocol 23 reads: "Then will it be possible for us to say to the peoples of the world: 'Give thanks to God and bow the knee before him who bears on his front the seal of the predestination of man, to which God himself has led his star that none other but him might free us from all the before-mentioned forces of evil.'"

Interestingly, the most commonly used seal or symbol of Sukyo Mahikari is the Star of David. It appears on all published material, badges worn by members, and is emblazoned on God's golden temple. It cannot be denied: the Star of David is their symbol of the Cult of Gold.

According to Yoshikazu Okada, the symbol itself came from the Mu continent before its submergence. Since the Japanese islands are the remnants of the ancient Mu continent, this explains why Mahikari uses the symbol. Yoshikazu Okada said that originally the symbol belonged to them, and that King David copied the design from the descendants of the survivors of Mu. "The Star of David is also what I made Moses use as his crest... Therefore God's kingdom has been symbolized by the Star of David," writes Okada.

From this and other passages in The Protocols, it is clear, in my opinion, that Yoshikazu Okada has also self-anointed himself the new King of the Jews or the Chosen Ones. This self-anointment is performed in a way similar to his claim to the origins of his divine revelations.

To ensure the fulfilment of the plot embodied in The Protocols, it is necessary to bring about the destruction of all religions, save one, of course, Judaism, and in this regard The Protocols are peppered with such instructions and reminders. A few additional examples include, Protocol 15: "When the King of Israel sets upon his sacred head the crown offered him by Europe, he will become patriarch of the world."

Is this the crown which Keishu set upon her head for the grand opening of 'her' God's golden temple? Yes! Protocol 17: "We will have long past taken care to discredit the priesthood of the 'goyim' (non-Jews – sub-humans) and thereby to ruin their mission on earth, which in these days might still be a great hindrance to us... only years divide us from the moment of the complete wrecking of that Christian religion; as to other religions, we shall have less difficulty in dealing with them... When the time comes finally to destroy the Papal Court, the finger of an invisible hand will point the nations towards this court. When, however, the nations fling themselves upon it, we shall come forward in the guise of its defenders as if to save excessive bloodshed.... But in the meantime, while we are re-educating youth in new traditional religions and afterwards in ours, we shall not overtly lay a finger on existing churches, but we shall fight against them by criticism calculated to produce schism."

It's not surprising to discover Adolf Hitler's Mein Kampf, the Nazi 'Bible', is also heavily peppered with similar sentiments, since he saw established religions as a hindrance to his global quest, too.

I find it fascinating how the contemptuous word 'goyim' (a term of offence and contempt for the non-Jew, and sometimes translated as the word 'cattle') sounds similar to the word for the non-Japanese - 'gaijin'.

All Mahikari members study "The Holy Words", which is a book of 291 pages containing 52 revelations given by God to Yoshikazu Okada. It now comes as no surprise to me when I read the revelations in which similar sentiments are expressed. For example, at 4:30am on the 20th of August, 1961, God said to Yoshikazu Okada: (17) "The present condition of religions is only 'ugly teachings' or group insanity. Although they proudly talk about traditions, protection of teachings, newly established religions etc, how can they fulfil the will of God? They can be like that as long as they can deceive the world with deception of exaggerated propaganda, being conceited by regarding themselves as rational and scientific... This religious belief was originally allowed as a convenient method before the coming of the true belief in God, based upon tuning in with God (referring to the advent of Mahikari). Since it (religion) has been misled in an unexpected direction, I have sent ones with the role to destroy it... Priests of Shinto, Christianity and Buddhism, abandon your masquerading costumes and man-made titles. Cut off your eyes and hands of obstinacy and delusion. Become harmonized and stand in line... Thus they have become absorbed only in the belief of thieves in the eyes of God."

Since a primary aim of Mahikari is to unite all religions, I can now see that the meaning behind their word "unite" really means to destroy all religions, save one of course - Mahikari. This, in turn, is the basis for the world theocracy which the Mahikari organizations are striving to achieve, centering upon the Japanese Emperor and the nation of Japan.

It is well documented that Yoshikazu Okada was a high-ranking military officer and at one stage an infantry school instructor. We are now left to ponder how widespread was the study of The Protocols amongst the officers of the Imperial Japanese Army, the remnants of whom are amongst Japan's power brokers. Japan's absolute refusal to fully acknowledge its role in the Second World War suggests to me that the remnants of the old guard, and others, are still be fantasizing over the conspiracy embodied in The Protocols.

The probable widespread study of The Protocols amongst the power brokers within Japan seems very plausible, considering the open support offered the Mahikari organizations ever since its foundation in 1959.

It has taken me almost thirty years to finally discover the true motives, origins and characters behind the Mahikari organizations. It took so long because everything is veiled in a cloud of mysticism, black lies and ambiguity, meanwhile supported by the promise of a better world to come in keeping with our efforts.

Still many questions remain. Wendy and I did go and have a look at the supposed burial site of Jesus Christ (18) in the far north of Honshu Island. There we saw two mounds, each with a large wooden cross at the top. One mound is for Jesus Christ the other for his brother. A nearby signpost was engraved with the Star of David - again symbolizing the presence of the Cult of Gold. <http://alltheemperorsmen.com/jesus-in-japan.html>

We were introduced to Mrs Sawaguchi, who tends the graves and whose family claim to be direct descendants of Jesus Christ. According to the meme, Jesus Christ escaped crucifixion and eventually made his way to Japan, the seat of learning and world culture. Here he remained and had three daughters and finally died at the age of 106. One of his daughters married into the Sawaguchi family, whose descendants have cared for the grave site ever since.

My interpretation of this meme is that since it is well known that The Japanese military studied all the major religious texts diligently seeking passages to support and justify their global agenda; the meme, mounds and other supporting literature and more are all constructs of the Japanese military. We know Okada studied Islamic literature as Sukyo Mahikari proudly boasts how they have incorporated Islamic architecture within the design of their Golden temple.

During the pre-war period the Japanese military enlisted the help of master propagandist and ultra-nationalist writer, religious scholar and agitator, Shumei Okawa, who was put to work by the military academies propagandizing religious texts and other esoteric texts which could be twisted to suit the military’s agenda. Okawa was also the first person to translate the Koran into Japanese and was fascinated by the Koran’s ability to instill a sense of willing martyrdom amongst some of its adherents. This proved a very valuable tool indeed particularly within the suicide cult of Kamikaze (the cult of the divine wind).

Delving deeper into the pages of the Koran, Okawa struck gold – Surah 4, Verse 157-159: “And for their saying ‘Indeed, we have killed the Messiah, Jesus, the son of Mary, the messenger of Allah.’ And they did not kill him, nor did they crucify him, but another was made to resemble him to them. And indeed, those who differ over it are in doubt about it. They have no knowledge of it except the following of assumption. And they did not kill him, for certain.”

After the war Shumei Okawa was convicted by the allied forces as a Class A war criminal for his efforts in stirring up justification for the war. He became known as The Japanese Goebbels.

Interestingly, the photograph I saw at the advanced-level seminar purporting to show the stone tablets which God gave Moses, engraved with the Ten Commandments, apparently features in the book "Authentic History of the World" (19) by Kiku Yamane. Since it is available only in Japanese, I have not been able to study it, and it is possible that the photos I saw came from this book. It's interesting, though, that Yoshikazu Okada would care to look for these tablets, which, according to the Bible, were the contents of the Ark of the Covenant, and whoever possessed them was bestowed with incredible power.

Adolf Hitler and his henchmen searched for them everywhere, because of their purported occult powers. It was part of his quest for world domination too. If we are to believe the teachings given at the advanced-level seminar, he couldn't find them, since all along they were safely stored in the archives of the ancient Imperial Ancestors Grand Shrine in Japan. These archives have come to be known as the Takenouchi Archives. In other words, it is claimed that they are in the secure possession of the current Emperor, whom the Mahikari organizations affirm as their future leader.

A 'Hollywood-ised' version of Adolf Hitler's quest to find the Ark of the Covenant is colorfully depicted in the movie, "Indiana Jones and the Raiders of the Lost Ark".

It must be noted that Kiku Yamane is not a Mahikari member, and his notion that the Japanese Emperor is the custodian of the stone tablets serves to show that this belief is not merely confined to the Mahikari organizations. The same applies to the Takenouchi Archives and the notion that Jesus Christ lived and died in Japan, as each year thousands of non-Mahikari Japanese travel to his purported grave site for the annual Christ Festival.

But this is also be an attempt by "the demon who speaks out of the Protocols" (20) to destroy Christianity, a foremost opponent. It is my belief that the origin of the notions that the secreted stone tablets are the Commandment Stones, the mysterious earth mound graves being the burial site of Jesus Christ, and similar earth mounds in the Toyama region now being proclaimed as the site of Moses's grave, is to be found within the Fugu Plan.

According to researcher and author of the book, The Fugu Plan, Rabbi Marvin Tokayer, the Japanese military obtained copies of The Protocols around 1920 from Russia, which greatly mesmerized them since they saw a certain prophetic quality about them. Both fearing and respecting the Jews, they dispatched a group of officers to the lands around Palestine to look for clues as to their origins. Here they found many similarities between Judaism and their State Shintoism, except that the Japanese military saw themselves as the chosen ones. This belief was reinforced when it was noted that the Star of David was also an ancient Japanese symbol, which is emblazoned throughout the Grand Ise Shrine complex, the Shinto equivalent to the Vatican.

On June 23rd, 1992, the day of the summer solstice in the northern hemisphere, Yoshikazu Okada's pyramid-shaped memorial was finally inaugurated. "Hikaru Shinden" or the "Shrine of Light" dominates the landscape at Mt Maru at the foot of Mt Kurai, not far from God's golden temple. It is said that from here we can come into contact with his divine spirit, which watches over and guides all members, and how, from now on, there will be even more rapid progress towards the creation of a divine civilization.

The pyramid itself is set amongst many acres of landscaped gardens, and is an exact replica of the Tikal pyramid in Guatemala, built by the Mayans thousands of years ago. The pyramid of Tikal is arrogantly described by Mahikari as simply a "prototype" to the Hikaru Shinden, Shrine of Light.

The Shrine of Light was built using the latest technology, and is designed to be earthquake-proof, so that for all eternity, generations to come will be reminded of the salvation that was given to humankind by Yoshikazu Okada.

It consists of five tiers and stands 45 meters in height! At the very top is a huge solid gold capstone engraved with a symbol of the sun radiating its light in sixteen directions. Directly below the sun symbol is a large golden Star of David, and on each of the five tiers the golden symbol is again emblazoned.

This huge pyramid, emblazoned with the Star of David, is testimony to the fact that the new King has risen, the cult of gold, empowered by the demonic spirit of The Protocols has arrived.

Not far from both the rebuilt temple of Solomon and the Shrine of Light pyramid is another smaller Sukyo Mahikari shrine. This gold trimmed shrine, also emblazoned with the Cult of Gold symbol, is built on a remote site on government owned land. It also has a decidedly Fort Knox-like appearance. It is heavily guarded day and night by fanatical cult officials. Nobody is allowed to come near it and I would recommend that nobody should attempt to approach it.  Members are allowed to view its outside from a hill top far off on the opposite side of the valley from a specially constructed viewing platform using binoculars. Members are told that this is the Inner Shrine, where the power of god firstly materializes upon planet earth and only the most pure may enter. Members are told only two people qualify for entrance. One is Sukyo Mahikari's current leader and the other being the Emperor of Japan.

I cannot think what might be stored inside.

The Cult of Gold, its successors, followers and supporters now continue unswervingly, either consciously or unconsciously, to live out this absurd fantasy of world domination.

But is it just an absurd fantasy? Is there any possibility of the world being ruled by all the Emperor's Men? Let's take another look.

Perhaps we should start by travelling back in time several decades to around 1948, when all convicted Japanese war criminals were being set free from Sugamo Prison to roam the earth once again. It was a time when the US feared communism more than fascism. This band of unrepentant mass murderers, still dripping with the blood of 35,000,000 dead Chinese and millions of others who had also become victims in their holy war, were welcomed and hailed as returning heroes within most circles in Japan.

Unlike many of their Nazi counterparts, most of whom were brought to justice either by execution, imprisonment or by having to spend the remainder of their days disgraced and fleeing Nazi-hunters, many of these murderous religious ideologues simply returned to their politics of old and into the fledgling LDP party, where they molded the future course of Japan. A typical example of this can be found with Shinzo Abe’s grandfather, Nobuseku Kishi, the infamous Manchurian warlord of W W 11. As we have just read, Kishi was put on trial for his atrocities committed in Mahchuria and spent three years in jail but later released as were all war criminals. For his reward he was chosen to become Japan’s prime minister as did his grandson Shinzo Abe.

Dreams of conquest die hard. Humiliated by their defeat and avowed for revenge, they have steadfastly continued the course that they had set several years earlier.

So it's not surprising when we hear how several top senior LDP politicians have been named as being behind the deadly Aum Shinrikyo Cult’s push into Russia, whereupon they are now known to have 'attempted' to obtain a deadly array of weapons of mass destruction from the cash-strapped and crumbling Soviet Empire. Sought-after weapons included atomic warheads, and plasma and laser powered seismic weapons.

In March 1994, Shoko Asahara, Aum's leader, declared, "So the Final War will not be something like a Christian fighting with a sword against a Buddhist. It will be much fiercer. What will the final war be like? Current weaponry, such as nuclear bombs and chemical, laser, plasma and other weapons, will probably be used in full force. There will also be an ultimate weapon that can destroy an area 10 kilometers in radius and is yet to appear... the power which holds this will win."

This warning mirrors armament manufacturer, Yoshikazu Okada’s revelation: “Although Ningen (non-Mahikari members – sub-humans) eagerly seek peace and coexistence and dislike the atomic bomb, the production of fireballs in this world cannot be stopped. The contaminated ball of Earth must be blown away with the balls of fire in order for God to descend from heaven. God will make man produce fireballs and bullets and fires will break out in many places: they are just like radish to be grated.”

Japan-based veteran investigative journalist, Jack Amano, writes in Archipelago Magazine, "Obviously, Aum's activities in Russia are not simply the work of a crazed cult, but part of a covert operation organized by intelligence agencies and high-ranking politicians in Russia and Japan. Who were the sponsors of Aum Shinrikyo in Japan? Former LDP Diet member Koichi Hamada named two politicians and referred to an unidentified third (the latter according to rumors is a former head of the Science and Technology Agency, and a hawk in the Minshato, or Democratic Socialists).

"One was Shintaro Ishihara, author of 'The Japan That Can Say No', former head of a conservative bloc of anti-China Diet members called the 'Blue Storm Society', and advocate of Japanese rearmament. In 'The Japan That Can Say No' (co-authored with the late Sony chairman, Akio Morita), Ishihara called for a high-tech alliance with Russia, which was implemented through a Russia - Japan agreement of science and technology cooperation. He resigned from the Diet after being unofficially cited as the sponsor of Aum's religious incorporation under the Tokyo Metropolitan Government.”

Remember, Shintaro Ishihara is a long-serving member of Sukyo Mahikari, a very close friend of Yoshikazu Okada and whom Okada urges Mahikari members should emulate.

"The other politician named was Toshio Yamaguchi, who was apparently the mastermind behind the Aum affair, and who played a much larger role than Ishihara.

"The confidant and henchman of former Prime Minister Yasuhiro Nakasone, Yamaguchi was the leading figure in the LDP foreign affairs committee. In that capacity, he established the Russia-Japan College, an institution that unquestionably links the LDP to Aum Shinrikyo. FOCUS Magazine reported that Yamaguchi was revered by Aum's intelligence chief Yoshihiro Inoue, who reputedly planned to install Yamaguchi as the prime minister of a Doomsday government after a military coup, so close was the relationship.

"Why is Yamaguchi immune from prosecution in regard to the Aum affair? Perhaps because the political casualties resulting from his prosecution would lead to the downfall, disgracing and prison sentences for dozens of top bureaucrats and politicians, including at least one former prime minister - Yamaguchi's faction chief mentor.

"Why did the Russians greet the Japanese Buddhist sect with open arms? Money, for one thing; technology is another. Russia needed Japanese high technology; and Tokyo sought Russian nuclear and military technology."

In a 384-page official Sukyo Mahikari publication, Go Taidan Shu, (21) which is best described as a collection of Yoshikazu Okada's talks and interviews with eminent Japanese scholars and the like, there is a 30-page commentary devoted entirely to a conversation between himself and Shintaro Ishihara, the Aum's sponsor - according to Hamada. A photo of Ishihara is also included. The essence of this 30-page conversation centers upon literature and its influence. It also implies that Ishihara's spiritual level is high and therefore he has a special mission as a novelist who will lead the next civilization through his novels. Okada recommends that he should experience Mahikari which will give him power to have mystical experiences. Then Okada invites him to attend a private seminar, suggesting he should invite one or two of his friends, too. Ishihara is very impressed with the pragmatic aspect of Mahikari, and describes Okada as a person with a really high spiritual level, too, filled with yang energy.

Ishihara was recently recorded as saying: "People say the Japanese people made a Holocaust there (Nanjing), but that is not true. It is a story made up by the Chinese. It has tarnished the image of Japan, but it is a lie."

In 2004, Shintaro Ishihara’s high-level LDP politician son, Nobuteru Ishihara, openly admitted that he had also just become a Sukyo Mahikari member and shortly afterwards declared that he had also somehow been promoted within Sukyo Mahikari.

Once tipped to be a Japanese Prime Minister, Shintaro Ishihara, was the long-serving Mayor of the greater Tokyo region. He reigned over a densely populated region of over 30 million people. He loves a bit of controversy. He calls all foreigners in Japan ‘niggers’. True to the Sukyo Mahikari way, he recently declared that the recent devastating March 2011 tsunami in Japan was a warning from god because of the sins of the Japanese people. God was truly unhappy that day. He says that women who live past their childbearing days are sinful. He also says Japan should dispense with its pacifist post-war constitution and re-arm itself. He says a lot of things. He’s famous for his inflammatory and ultra-nationalist books, essays, speeches and sentiments. He’s often in the news because of his vengeful anti–US rhetoric.

He also represents a group of Japanese hardline ultra-nationalists who are wanting to re-assert Japan’s perceived global superiority, i.e. a global theocracy under the divine leadership of the Japanese Emperor.

Japan’s post-war constitution prohibits them from having a military force, having instead to make do with just a self-defense force. So how could it ever be possible for these hard-liners to bring about Japan’s rightful position at the top of the pile?

Enter Shintaro Ishihara - again.

You may have witnessed in the media commencing September 2012, the rising tensions between Japan and China over ownership of the tiny Diaoyu Islands in the South China Sea. Both nations are claiming ownership and in order to provoke and hopefully bring about some form of military action from China these Japanese hard-liners, under the leadership of Shintaro Ishihara recently occupied these disputed islands. To legitimize his actions in re-igniting this dispute Shintaro Ishihara arranged for the collection of a massive amount of cash with which he was going to use to purchase the islands from a Japanese family who also claims ownership. I cannot but wonder where some of this cash came from. In the end the Japanese government stepped in and bought them instead for an even greater amount - $30 million dollars. Naturally, this has inflamed the Chinese government no end and the situation continues to escalate just as Ishihara had hoped. But why would Ishihara and his band of ultra-nationalists want to take their nation to the brink of war with China?

With much of the Japanese population now up in arms, so to speak, at China’s threats, and with Japan’s business interests in China as well as its Japanese citizens within China under great threat it’s easy for the Japanese people to now see China as the bad guy who is threatening them. This now gives legitimacy to the Japanese ultra-national’s cry to change their outdated constitution and to allow them to once again establish an offensive military force as this is their main *raison d’etre.* This is their wildcard and once it’s dealt, Shintaro Ishihara and his band of ultra-nationalists are then free to further ignite their absurd and deadly aims of global supremacy.

A quick glance through other Japanese Sukyo Mahikari propaganda publications reveals at least six congratulatory messages to Keishu Okada from former Japanese Prime Minister Nakasone. One message includes a photo with them both together, followed by two pages of congratulatory words from Nakasone. LDP king-maker and recent defector from the top brass of the Unification Church (the 'Moonies'), Shin Kanemaru, also sends his congratulations to Keishu.

To dispel any doubts regarding who are the good guy and who are the bad guys in this whole black saga it has recently been discovered that Yoshikazu Okada’s life-long friend, confidant, co-founder of Mahikari and once second in command, Kiyoharu Tomomori, is a convicted war criminal who was sentenced to death because of his involvement in the torture and beheading of 33 downed US air crew. What made this war crime so gruesome was the fact that the atrocities occurred after Japan had been forced to surrender. Tomomori received a reprieve at the last minute and was spared execution. In Chapter 2, I made brief mention of this person. I met him and shook his hand whilst on my first trip to Japan. For all the wrong reasons it’s a handshake that I will never forget.

Like Mahikari, the Aum Shinrikyo is deeply penetrated by the LDP, some members of which are clearly set on a course of world supremacy whilst adhering to *'the Earth must be destroyed in order for us to save it’* mentality, and with both cults drawing inspiration or revelation from the Protocols.

I asked the former editor of the Japan Times Weekly and co-editor of Archipelago magazine, Yoichi Shimatsu, who had been reporting and closely studying the Aum's activities over the past few decades or more, whether he thought there were any connections between both groups. He replied: "Let's put it this way: Does a hand have more than one finger?"

Recent investigations by Yoichi Shimatsu have revealed that Prime Minister Shinzo Abe was also an Aum cult supporter. This is particularly worrisome since Abe has recently passed the new official secrets act which prohibits any form of reporting or discussion of the March 2011 tsunami-destroyed Fukushima nuclear plant. Abe’s new government has effectively ushered in a return of the deadly fascism and state censorship of the 30’s and 40’s: except this time around we all stand to lose.

By now you could be forgiven for thinking: ‘could all this simply be a bad dream?’

Shintaro Ishihara’s son, Nobuteru Ishihara – mentioned earlier, is a senior official of Sukyo Mahikari. He was appointed as Japan’s Minister of the Environment and Minister of Nuclear Reactors in Abe’s new Cabinet shortly after the Fukushima Nuclear plant was destroyed by the 2011 tsunami – a fitting role for a sworn apocalyptic cult member and apologist!

Enter nuclear fascism – our new nightmare is just beginning. The Kamikaze (divine wind) is coming our way soon. Nobuteru Ishihara, the Minister for Silence and Human Annihilation is probably a more apt title since he is also the Minister responsible for decommissioning the destroyed Fukushima nuclear plant.

More about this forever-ongoing nuclear catastrophe soon.

According to investigators in Japan, a common thread appearing is the ever-increasing frequency of Stars of David. Nowadays researchers are calling it the "Jewpanese Theory." This once quaint folklore tale, depicting the Japanese as a lost tribe of Israel, has taken on a more ominous hue. Amongst similar tales veiled by the mists of time and oriental mysticism, this story appears to have been accepted and believed by people in very high places. Not only does the Star of David appear at the supposed site of Jesus Christ's grave upon signposts and crosses, it also appears on the many stone lanterns surrounding the Grand Shinto Shrines at Ise - the Shinto Vatican, where the contents of the Ark of the Covenant are purported to be stored. It also appears on all Sukyo Mahikari buildings, shrines and members' chests, but also at the Japanese Science Promotion Foundation Museum. Set in Kitanomaru Park, the museum is financed by Japan's nuclear industry. The Foundation also sponsors a museum for suicide fighters. It is at the Science Promotion Foundation museum that known Aum operatives would meet. The museum is covered with around 5,000 Stars of David!

It has even been suggested that maybe some of those advanced weapons or technology of mass destruction escaped the detection of Japanese or other authorities between 1990 and 1995, and are secreted away somewhere, primed ready for a man-made doomsday similar to the one Aum is alleged to have conspired to bring about. A doomsday cult cannot exist without its doomsday.

“If the place kept secret of which I informed, shakes, thou shall realize that the year to start the great purification by fire, and the great shake of the earth is near.” Says Yoshikazu Okada, August 1963.

At 23.03 hrs. on May 28, 1993, a huge fireball lit up the night sky for almost two hours in a remote part of the state of Western Australia. A loud explosion accompanied the fireball and the earth shook for miles around. The resultant 3.6 Richter scale earthquake was picked up by 23 seismic receivers around Western Australia and the Northern Territory. Local aborigines, truck drivers and gold prospectors witnessed the event. Worse still for some locals as beer cans fell from table tops still half-full. The mysterious event was reported in the media, and a US Senate committee instigated an inquiry.

Australian geologist, Harry Mason, prepared a lengthy report (22) in which he concluded it was caused by "...a very advanced electro-magnetic weapons system."

At the request of the US Senate, the US based Incorporated Research Institutions for Seismology conducted an inquiry and concluded it was an explosion equal to a blast of up to 2,000 tons of high explosives. This is approximately one seventh the destructive power of the atom bomb which levelled Hiroshima. <http://www.iris.iris.edu/newsletter/fallnews/senate.html>

Seismic observatories in Australia located the site of the explosion to be 28.47 degrees south latitude and 121.73 degrees east longitude, within the Aum's new-acquired 500,000-acre sheep-grazing property, Banjawarn, approximately 400 miles northeast of Perth.

According to Mason and reports in the Japan Times Weekly, the agreement regarding the sale of Banjawarn to the Aum operatives was completed on 23 April 1993, 35 days before the fireball event, thereby affording them occupation of the property by legally enforceable right. In true civil service form, the Western Australian Government Pastoral Board officially registered the change of ownership much later - in September 1993.

Mason's report states that by using multiple sight bearings given to him by several observers at different locations, he was able to place "ground zero" inside the boundary of the Aum’s Banjawarn property. Could this be just coincidence? According to witnesses, an hour after the event, a further smaller explosion occurred in the same area.

This begins to remind me of a passage in the bible:

"This second beast performed great miracles; it made fire come down out of heaven to earth in the sight of everyone. And it deceived all the people living on earth by means of miracles which it was allowed to perform in the presence of the first beast." Revelations 13, 13-14.

The New York Times science report of January 21, 1997, says "Cult members arrived in April 1993, a little more than a month before the mystery blast: Mr Hayakawa, apparently fresh from visits to Russia. The clues were judged worrisome enough to set in motion a wide scientific investigation that is still going on today... Investigators discovered that the cult, Aum Shinrikyo, had tried to buy Russian nuclear warheads. The cult apparently sent a party of its members to the former Yugoslavia to study the work of Nikola Tesla, the discoverer of alternating current, who toyed with the theory of seismic weapons... the members seem to have reviewed Tesla's thesis and other research papers concerning such weapons."

A Sydney Morning Herald feature on May 20, 1995 further detailed the activities of Aum's deputy leader, Hayakawa, in the area in early April 1993, looking to buy remote sheep-grazing properties and *"to conduct experiments for the benefit of mankind."*

Rightly sensing foul play, Mason reported the events to Western Australia State Premier, Richard Court, only to be told: "...the Commissioner of Police has advised me that members of the Japanese Aum sect were not in Australia at the time of the recorded earthquake on 28 May 1993...and the events of 28 May 1993 were a natural phenomenon."

So, if the recorded earthquake, a natural phenomenon, which is known to have happened on the 28 May 1993 (twice according to witnesses) on, or immediately adjacent to the Aum's property, was not caused by their hand, who then was behind it? Whose name appears on the ownership title of the Banjawarn sheep property?

One is Yasuko Shimada (23) the young Japanese lady who was instrumental in establishing Mahikari in Australia around 1974. (Chapter 1). I knew her as a Mahikari member. She was also partly responsible for encouraging me to become a member of Mahikari.

Being an Australian citizen, she was able to fulfil the governmental prerequisites necessary to purchase such a pastoral lease for her foreign imperialists. She is the co-signer or joint owner, together with Aum's leader, Asahara. Shimada purchased the property from Perth-based Japanese-born real estate agent, Miky Webb.

Shimada is remembered in Tokyo as an enthusiastic distributor of Aum literature, citing her 15 years training as a Mahikari activist who received 'fast-track' initiation by Asahara over a period of just a few weeks, after donating a gold ingot worth many thousands of dollars to the Aum.

A recent Australian Sukyo Mahikari defector whom I know, met her in late 1989 in Japan, where they were both attending a huge Sukyo Mahikari youth group gathering. Here, she proudly introduced herself as a very active Sukyo Mahikari member who first introduced Mahikari to Australia.

It was Shimada who was the key person who guided and aided Aum's penetration into Australia, which culminated in the night skies being lit up over the desert scape of Western Australia in May 1993. In spite of exhaustive searches, her current whereabouts are still unknown.

Of interest is that both cults believed that an Armageddon was about to annihilate Japan and much of the world, and that is one reason why they established safe havens in the southern hemisphere - Australia. I know. I was used by Keishu to help secure her safe haven in North Eastern New South Wales.

And what are we to think when Yoshikazu Okada, masquerading as a Japanese deity, Kotama (ball of light) declares/threatens, "...although ningen (the masses of animal-like people) eagerly seek peace and coexistence and dislike the atomic bomb, the production of fire balls in this world cannot be stopped unless ningen begin to have an attitude of offering apology for their negative karma. Except for those who have been chosen by God and sent to this world with special missions... I cannot but once burn the whole surface of the earth with fire. God will make man produce the fire balls and bullets, and fires will break out in many places."(24)

It's my belief that this threat has its genesis in the notorious Japanese Warfare Unit 731.

According to a Canberra Times news story of March 2 1997, citizens of Australia's capital city, Canberra, were able to read of their local government's decision in December of 1996 to give Sukyo Mahikari a one-hectare parcel of prime land in their leafy suburb of Holder, upon which they built their new multi-million-dollar regional headquarters. The land is valued around $700,000, for which Sukyo Mahikari had only to pay a variety of lease and administrative fees.

This case, which partly demonstrates Australia's obsession with political correctness, has paved the way for what is surely to be the Japanese Black Hand's headquarters down under, subsidized by Australian tax payers. It is now complete and atop its highest point is the Japanese Star of David for all to see, as testimony to the arrival of the chosen ones - the Cult of Gold.

What proved to be one of world's most deadly religious cults, State Shintoism, was dismembered in 1946. Fifty years later, international security agencies sighed with relief when another potentially dangerous religious cult, Aum Shinrikyo, also spawned by institutionalized Japanese supremacy ideology, was all but exterminated.

But clearly, many questions still remain unanswered, or are some facts simply too frightening to disclose?

According to the February 1998 Earth Magazine, researchers from the Sandia National Laboratories in Livermore, California, spent the summer of 1997 poring over satellite images of the Banjawarn region, but failed to find any crater. Harry Mason was also commissioned by Sandia National Laboratories to over-fly the region again but failed to find any sign of a meteor crater.

Serious investigators into the Aum affair are asking, who were the five Asian-looking people who, in August 1994, flew into Banjawarn in a light plane, dressed in full chemical or bio-warfare protection suits? (25) Some say this was to plant sarin gas residues on sheep carcasses to draw attention away from the real purpose for purchasing Banjawarn - namely to be used as a weapons-of-mass-destruction testing range, and not a sarin gas manufacturing and testing site.

Having unwittingly flirted with some of these characters, I wouldn't be surprised if Banjawarn was a multi-functional location.

Recent startling revelations in a May 26, 1998, New York Times feature on the Aum cult, detail how on at least nine occasions biological attacks were carried out in Japan by the Aum cult against such targets as the Japanese Legislature, the Imperial Palace, the surrounding city and the US Navy's fleet at Yokosuka.

Aum cultists were reported as saying that they had facilities large enough to store Anthrax fluid sufficient to wipe out every nation on Earth. In June 1993, Aum's guru, Asahara, ordered an Anthrax attack in the hope of creating an apocalyptic war, but fortunately it seems things didn't go their way and nobody was injured. So now we are left to ponder whether biological warfare experiments were also conducted at Banjawarn in August 1994 by the five chemical-protection-suited people seen alighting from an aircraft there.

Many questions remain unanswered, but I’m convinced much of the technical and biological warfare agents used by the Aum Shinrikyo have their genesis in Unit 731.

CHAPTER 9

In 1994, when Wendy and I finally turned our backs on Mahikari, I naturally wanted to share some of my new-found truths with a few members. Excitedly I would relate how everything had seemed to simply fall into my lap as I gradually uncovered the many unknown facts concerning Yoshikazu Okada and the Mahikari organizations.

To my amazement, this startling information was generally received with total indifference or disbelief. No matter how I endeavored to present the facts, most members simply sought to justify the actions of Yoshikazu Okada and the organization. It was only then that I began to realize that we were all victims of some form of mind control. Somehow, though, I had managed to see things a little differently than many members. This, I think, was possibly a result of my traumatic experience of having to identify the bodies of the five young members who died tragically in the car accident in 1987. This unexpected occurrence must have triggered something in my subconscious, which caused me to once again begin slowly thinking for myself. Because of their unfortunate deaths, I was able to commence a very gradual ‘coming to my senses’, even though still a full-time Minister. I guess we could say that because of them you are now able to read this book.

When I resigned my position, my family and I were reduced to being mere refugees in our own country as we wandered looking for a new place to settle or to escape. On top of our pitiful financial situation of being virtually penniless, unemployed and with six young children to support, Wendy and I had to contend with the deep phobias of fear and guilt.

Our main wish at the time was an overwhelming desire to be simply put back the way we were before we became involved with the organization - to be free of these phobias. Unknown to us, our minds and way of thinking had been involuntarily altered by prolonged mind control. Unfortunately, to reverse these effects is not always easy and does take considerable time and effort. It was impossible to discuss our predicament with our friends, since they themselves were all victims, too. The only friends we now had were active Mahikari members. The cost of professional counselling was far beyond our meagre means, so we had no alternative other than to simply bear our cross and do the best we could. I also had to come to terms with what I had done to the lives of so many, and the person I had become.

I began to read what I could on the subject of mind control, with a sort of home-handyman fix-it-yourself type approach. I began to discover that the techniques that were used to indoctrinate members, such as stressing the importance of emotional oratory, mass gatherings, repetitive simple slogans, literary censorship and rituals, were what Adolf Hitler and other global tyrants used with incredible success in enabling them to control the minds of whole nations. In Mein Kampf, Hitler teaches: "The understanding of the masses is very limited, and their intelligence is small, but their power of forgetting is enormous. All effective propaganda must be limited to a very few facts and must harp on these in slogans... The mass meeting is also necessary because in it the individual, who, at first while becoming a supporter of a young movement feels lonely, for the first time gets the picture of a larger community, which in most people has a strengthening encouraging effect."

In my opinion, the techniques employed by the Mahikari organizations to 'spiritually awaken' members are similar to those created and employed by Adolf Hitler.

The effect on the mind involuntarily alters one's perception, and this alteration leads to a means-justifies-the-end mentality. When this occurs, anything then becomes possible. Of course, when one is a victim of mind control, it doesn't appear that way. Ask any member if he or she is a victim of mind control and they will simply laugh at you. They will, of course, agree that mind control is bad, and will probably know of other groups that carry out the practice, but they themselves are definitely not victims. No, not us! Not me! I remember myself criticizing these very practices of the Unification Church, more commonly known as the Moonies. It was common knowledge amongst us that they practised mind control, and, of course, we would never allow such things to happen in our organization.

When I think of those primitive superstitious tribes people of New Guinea, the members of the Cargo Cult, as they placed their offerings besides the airport runways seeking divine favors; how I laughed. I am now compelled to question: who are the true superstitious and primitive ones.

I can recall studying Okada’s teachings many years ago whilst high up in the rarefied and snow-shrouded Japan Alps at Keishu’s elitist training facility wherein Okada stated how he recently met with a Japanese UFO expert who explained how the recent increase in sightings indicates just how close we are to the end of the world. If we look again in the Advanced members' seminar text book - the same one which includes the ten pages of the abridged Protocols of Zion; we see six pages dedicated to how, in ancient times, around the occurrence of previous massive convulsions of nature, the ancient Emperors of Japan would descend and ascend the Planet in their flying ships of the divine era (Ame no Ukifune) to colonize planet Earth. For my Australian readers I saw other pictorial evidence of some of these gods descending atop Mount Bogong in Victoria and various other mountain tops throughout the world.

What Sukyo Mahikari is saying here, to advanced members, is that the Emperor of Japan is descended from extraterrestrials and sent here to colonize the Planet. The mystique surrounding the Mahikari leaders and the Emperors will thereby be enhanced even further. How cunning! How dangerous!

The notion that Japanese Emperors once travelled the Planet in UFOs receives further strength from the Takenouchi Archive, <http://takenouchi-documents.com> which Mahikari draws heavily from, wherein it also claims how Moses travelled in UFOs to Mt Sinai after receiving the Ten Commandments from God in Japan - after marrying one of the Emperor's daughters. The 1,500 years old Takenouchi Archive also purports to show detailed maps of the journeys undertaken by previous Emperors; where they built pyramids and the location of the Ark of the Covenant and much more. Study of the Archive is also thought to be an integral component of the Japanese military academies’ curriculum.

The original, second-largest Mahikari faction, Sekai Mahikari Bunmei Kyodan - the faction openly striving to have the Emperor of Japan installed as world leader during our lifetime - posted interesting prophetic information on its internet web-site. To the uninitiated, the contents of the first few paragraphs to be found there appeared meaningless. It reveals their plan to perform The Grand Ceremony Of All The Human Race, on 1 August, 1999, at their shrine of the creator God - the one which houses what may be the world's largest piece of gold - a solid gold altar standing over 30 feet high.

All the enlightened people of the world were summoned to attend the shrine on that day, as God was going to purify the whole spiritual world, and those attending would become purified, as only the purified may enter the new holy millennium.

We also read how on August 19, 1999, the ten planets of the solar system will form a cross called the 'Grand Cross'. According to what is written, it "suggests" the end of the material or primary civilization. This was their politically correct way of saying this was the day of the global Armageddon prophesied in their texts, particularly their book of revelations - Goseigen - The Book of Warning to the World. This book of warning is also shared by Sukyo Mahikari, and contains numerous clear, unambiguous references to what will happen to those who are not considered purified: "They will end up being blown away" (p62); "The time of fireballs and uncontrollable chaos is approaching." (p237) Many of these revelations are to be found throughout various chapters of this book.

Like many Japanese religious cults, Mahikari also engages in a system of numerology designed to emphasize the hand or presence of God, eg, the number 4 means expansion (of Mahikari) to the four corners of the globe, whilst 4 multiplied by 4 = 16, meaning complete expansion throughout the world, and this is the basis for the 16 spokes in the center of their symbols, and the 16 petals of the divine crest of the Japanese Imperial family.

The 23rd of June, the summer solstice in the northern hemisphere, has great significance, too, being the date Okada ascended to the divine world. According to Sukyo Mahikari, another great prophet also ascended to the divine world on that day, but 2,000 years earlier - Jesus Christ.

Adding up the numerals which make up the date of a particularly important day is also of great significance, for example, if you add up the numerals in both dates in August 1999 given above, both ultimately add up to 10 and 10.

This is their number representing God, and the Japanese character or symbol for ten is + (a cross). The + also symbolizes God in Mahikari circles. What this means is that the dates selected in August 1999 had been chosen by design as representing the day or days set aside for the arrival of God - the second coming according to their numerology.

Members say how on those days it was planned to have their shrine overflowing with the faithful, and tens of thousands, if not hundreds of thousands, were expected to assemble to await the arrival of God.

Studying their 'Book Of Warning’ clearly reveals how the Mahikari cults must pass through an Armageddon in order to fulfil their destinies, so that the chosen ones can rise and create the new holy century. The Earth must be destroyed in order for us to save it.

What those dates meant for those deemed not purified, raises some unthinkable questions, but if we are to believe Okada's warning or threats, this was the time of fireballs destined to blow them away. Fortunately for us all, August 1, 1999 has come and gone, but make no mistake, for these groups to fulfil their destinies' the world must undergo an Armageddon.

Perhaps one reason why Mason, in his Banjawarn reports, 'Bright Skies', writes on several occasions how Hayakawa, the Aum's deputy leader, appeared to be working to a tight schedule, is because the numerals of the date of the Banjawarn fireball explosion (28/5/1993) add up to 10.

In my opinion, the main reason why seemingly normal, well-adjusted, healthy and well-educated people join Mahikari and similar groups is because they do see the urgent need to make the world a safer, healthier and happier place. Mahikari promises to bring this about, plus allowing members to play an active role in its establishment. At the same time, it espouses the virtues of healthy living, for example, by avoiding the ingestion of chemically treated foods and medicine. Nowadays most members at the base of their multi-level pyramid are easily distracted from the bigger picture by engaging in Mahikari-organised organic gardening. How can anyone criticize organic gardening - they would argue.

Its 'open window' into the unseen realms of the world of spirits never fails to attract enormous attention. Even the biggest sceptics have difficulty in dealing with the amazing sight of involuntary spirit-possession movements. With all this veiled in Eastern mysticism, complete with predictions of an eventual paradise on earth being established, it is very difficult for an inquisitive, well-meaning person to resist.

Since their main aim is to establish paradise on earth, without indicating exactly who will reign over this paradise, it is very important that people who can contribute in a big way join the organization. This results in an unusually high proportion of professional and business people, and here lies its power to attract more of the same.

According to psychologist Leon Festinger, mind control largely consists of three components, together known as the "cognitive dissonance theory" (1) which are the control of behavior, control of thoughts, and control of emotions. Steven Hassan is possibly the world's most experienced cult counsellor, having counselled well over 1,000 mind-control victims from a great variety of cults. He was a member of the Unification Church, Moonies, for several years. They get their name Moonies from the founder, Korean-born Sun Myung Moon, who also claims to be the Messiah bequeathed with the mission of establishing a world theocracy, but under his direction.

Steven Hassan has published a book, (2) Combating Cult Mind Control, which deals in great depth with the problem of mind control. In it, he discusses these three components and adds a fourth, control of information. According to Festinger's cognitive dissonance theory, "each component has a powerful effect on the other two; change one and the others will tend to follow. Succeed in changing all three, and the individual will be swept away."(3)

By "dissonance", Festinger means that inner conflict will occur when either thoughts, feelings or behavior are altered in relation with each other. He claims, after much research, that a person can only tolerate a small shift in this relationship, and that "if any one of the three components changes, the other two will shift to reduce the dissonance."(4)

Since most people joining cults do so because they want to improve themselves or change in some way, they easily become victims. This is especially more so in religious cults, as very quickly they learn that this is what God wants them to do. From this point on, it is all downhill.

Starting with behavior control: it was extremely easy to change the way members lived - all in the name of God. Members soon became very Japanese-ized, such as eating with chopsticks, and even changing their diets to include Japanese food. We all learned to lose our individuality in the Japanese manner and act as one body. Almost every task within Mahikari was not commenced until the necessary hierarchical chain of command had first been installed. We all learned to kneel on the floor for long periods, bow to our superiors, and memorized most of the common Japanese greetings. Our loaded language was often unintelligible to an outsider, and parting with our hard-earned money became known as "an ascetic practice."

Hassan writes: "The leaders cannot command someone's inner thoughts, but they know that if they command behavior, heart and minds will follow."(5)

Equally, thought control was achieved simply by members' regular attendance at seminars and study sessions. The revelations were seen as complete and absolute in themselves, and to challenge this was unthinkable. If a member had difficulty in accepting a particular aspect of the doctrine, it simply reflected his or her clouded spirit. Such a member would then be directed to work even harder for the divine plan. We were taught that our minds were disgustingly impure therefore we should only think about fulfilling God's will, and focus our thoughts upon him. Even when asleep, "simply dream about God".

Members' belief systems were altered to believe that they were the only ones going to be saved in an imminent apocalypse, as this was their destiny. God had selected them from amongst eight billion people to perform the special task of creating paradise on earth. Surprisingly, most members already believed this by the time they completed their three-day initiation seminar. This thought control is very effective in filtering doubts or criticism directed towards themselves, the teachings, their leaders or the organization. This self-imposed barrier only allows what is in accordance with the doctrine to enter; anything else simply bounces off. Here, one loses all sense of what is right or wrong. All one is concerned with is sifting through the incoming information looking for what is in accordance with the doctrine. Everything else is wrong, evil, or of no value.

This is exactly how most members reacted when I shared much of the information I had accumulated regarding the origins and real motives of the organization. Their typical comments were; "It is not for us to judge", or "God sometimes works in this way".

We were always living under the threat of an imminent global Armageddon. As the years continued to roll by with no sign of this big event having commenced, we were simply told that it was because of our heroic efforts in serving God that it had been postponed for a while, as God now saw a possibility in saving even more members of the human race.

In May 1993, Keishu visited various places in Europe, as well as Israel. During this visit a grand ceremony was held in Paris, which was attended by Keishu and several thousands of members. Here it was announced that because of Keishu's aura, or oneness with God, the hole in the ozone layer above Europe had disappeared. In fact many references were made to weather control, as we were all taught that such control was a prerequisite of the new holy age.

Later that year, on the 13th of September, the famous handshake between Yasser Arafat and Yitzhak Rabin occurred on the lawns of the White House and was televised around the world. Mahikari wasted little time in proclaiming the advent of world peace heralded by Keishu's recent divinely guided mission to Israel. "God ordered me to go."

Information regarding possible mind-control simply bounces off members, as they bask in the glory of being one of Keishu's followers. The greatest weapon used in Mahikari's mind-control arsenal is the control of members’ emotions. Initially, members begin to perceive the great depth of their sins and impurities. These have steadily accumulated not only from misdeeds in this lifetime, but from their hundreds of past lives. On top of all this, there is the sum total of all their ancestor's accumulated sins and impurities, too, and this heavy accumulated burden must now be erased as soon as possible before disaster strikes. A disaster may erase a fraction of this perceived burden, but it is far wiser to voluntarily erase it by totally dedicating oneself to serving the Mahikari organization. In fact, this is the only way God will allow a member's impurities to be reduced in time. If members' efforts are not adequate, their ancestors, who themselves are suffering in hell for their sins, will become angry and will seek revenge by possessing or even killing members. If they don't get you, God will allow other resentful spirits to possess or disturb you.

This, coupled with the mysterious black magic, occult practice of involuntary spirit-possession movements, serves to strongly reinforce their fear of spirits and their unseen powers.

I call this spiritual terrorism or spiritual blackmail, since it totally and absolutely enslaves members by making them bear their imaginary, overwhelming weight of sins and impurities. Any thought or action which does not fit with this belief is immediately rewarded with the added feelings of fear and guilt.

Of course, everyone is free to leave Mahikari whenever they wish, and those that do will always carry much of this fear with them, since they have seen through the 'portal' into the world of spirits. This portal or window is always kept ajar for all to see, and serves as a constant reminder to everyone of the power of the unseen.

Stories are often told at seminars and studies of members who came to grief shortly after leaving, but no mention is ever made of ex-members who have since prospered.

Generally, dictionaries describe a slave as: "a person wholly subject to another". This meaning was recently reinforced in the United States in the court case US vs Ingalls. Here, slave was defined as "a person who is wholly subject to the will of another, one who has no freedom of action, but whose person and services are wholly under the control of another."(7)

Recently there have been successful court actions taken against several religious cults in Australia, the United Kingdom and the United States. Former cult members are beginning to initiate civil law suits for fraud, negligence, involuntary servitude, harassment, as well as suing for lost wages and for money and property donated to the cult. For example, "550 former Scientologists have a $1 billion class action suit against Scientology". Several ex-members of the Transcendental Meditation organization are also filing suits. In 1983, the Moonies tried to sue the London Daily Mail because it published two unfavorable articles about them. In the end, the court found that the Moonies "did brainwash their members, and did try to cut people off from their families". This became the longest libel suit in England's history and cost the Moonies $2 million in legal fees. (8)

A Belgian Parliamentary inquiry into religious cults, conducted in May 1997 states, amongst its other findings that Sukyo Mahikari practises illegal medicine, refusing medical help, leading to death. Members are urged to do free activity for the cult. Mahikari is responsible for the disintegration of the family, and is guilty of tax evasion.

Quote: "It is clear that several harmful sectarian organizations promote totalitarian ideas which can be considered anti-democratic, as we state from examining the basic texts of the following movements: Ange Albert, Rael, Fraternite Blanche Universelle, Sukyo Mahikari, Scientology, Nouvelle Acropole, and Jehovah’s Witnesses."

Only recently three European Sukyo Mahikari members committed suicide. One was the wife of an 'important' member of the Liege Centre. She leaves behind six children.

Members are discouraged from reading any non-approved literature, and Centres are often checked to ensure any such material hasn't found its way in. Other than Mahikari publications, members are encouraged to read only selected books, such as the titles mentioned in chapter 7 regarding the lost continent of Mu, Atlantis and Kido Honda's book, The Future Course of Japan, which embodies excerpts from The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion.

My fifteen-year commitment to Mahikari, and my recent research into the lives of other characters who saw themselves as either Gods, messiahs or fuhrers, makes me share the same opinion as that of Steven Hassan when he writes: "Although many cults leaders want and need material opulence, what they require, in my opinion, is attention and power. In fact, power can and does become an extreme addiction. Over time, cult leaders develop a need for more and more power. One thing that makes these people so dangerous is their psychological instability and the fact that they actually believe their own propaganda. They are not just cunning con artists who want to make money. From my experience, I think that most actually believe they are "God" or the "Messiah" or an enlightened master."(9)

I would further add that this need for power, psychological instability and belief in being a God is how members of Mahikari gradually come to see their needs and qualities in themselves. This easily occurs, since the very structure of the organization is designed to allow members to rise through the ranks. This is how Adolf Hitler managed to gradually control the minds of the German nation. His Almighty Fuhrer concept served to install him as a spiritual, mystical superhuman who would reign over his people, who in turn would endeavor to rule the world with him.

This deadly combination of subservience to the Fuhrer, belief in a master-race status, lack of concern for others, bizarre mystical occult practices and hatred for the Jews, embroiled Europe, Russia and North Africa in a man-made holocaust which cost around 50 million lives over a period of six years.

When Hitler committed suicide in 1945, the war in Europe was already almost over. Eventually his most notorious henchmen either committed suicide, were executed, or imprisoned by the allied forces. The Nazi spirit was all but destroyed, although throughout the world various neo-Nazi groups still carry the torch. This torch is also carried by the many occult organizations now gaining in popularity, and who still adhere to and follow many of the Fuhrer's ideals.

In Germany, the memory of this man-made holocaust is enshrined in the various memorials, graveyards and ruins of the concentration camps dotted throughout Europe. Some of these concentration camps have since been turned into shrines of remembrance to the six million Jews who were executed by the Nazis. The new generations know what their Fuhrer did to Germany and Europe, and how and why he controlled the minds of their parents.

In the video "World at War"- episode 6 - mentioned earlier (Chapter 7), there are some scenes showing Japanese soldiers standing in rows, dressed only in loin cloths, chanting continuously until many of them appear to go into a trance-like state. Other scenes show Japanese soldiers again dressed in only loin cloths meditating under a waterfall. These ancient and obviously successful practices are designed to alter the behavioral, mental and emotional states of the practitioner, in this case, the soldiers.

Members of Mahikari also undergo behavioral, mental and emotional changes, and since Yoshikazu Okada was a high-ranking military officer, it is not difficult to perceive the common threads of neo-nationalism based upon a cult-induced mentality.

This cult mentality, strongly focused upon the veneration of the Emperor of Japan and ultra-nationalism, is not merely confined to the remnants of the old guard and Mahikari. If we again refer to Leon Festinger's cognitive dissonance theory, which studies the relationship between the control of behavior, mind and emotions, and how, if you change one of these, the others will eventually follow, you will see that the gradual re-emergence of Emperor worship and the notion of Japan being a divine land inhabited by special people, are the main prerequisites for cult status. In other words, anybody who believes the Emperor is divine, that Japan is a divine land, and that the Japanese have a special purpose or role, should be considered as a cult member of Japanese state Shintoism, once interpreted as unconstitutional under their new constitution. Based upon these notions, both Hitler and the officers of the Japanese Imperial military set out to conquer the world.

Since 1990, when Emperor Akihito re-established his divine status, Japanese society has once again become exposed to a state-sponsored cultist mentality. Up until 1990, this cult mentality was largely confined to groups such as Mahikari and remnants of the old guard, but because of their efforts and the open support which they now receive from the government, their ultra-nationalistic sentiments will soon begin to impact more widely upon Japanese society. As an example keep an eye open in the media as the dispute between China and Japan deepens over the ownership of the small and unoccupied islets in the South China Sea which Mahikari’s Shintaro Ishihara and his band of demented ultra-nationalists are fueling.

It is Mahikari's aim to establish a world theocracy centered in Japan. The Emperor's and/or the government's decision to reinterpret the articles of the 1947 constitution, which once prohibited such actions and ideals, have now paved the way for the outpouring of ultra-nationalism, which is fervently being fanned by such cults as Mahikari.

Mahikari has become like glue used to fasten all the pieces together to make a picture. The pieces which make up this picture consist of the Emperor, government officials, remnants of the old guard, numerous ultra-nationalistic organizations and millions of Japanese citizens who believe in the divine status of both their Emperor and their land. The picture, of course, is one with Japan reigning over a world theocracy. The glue itself has been barely visible, but more recently it has begun to set rock-solid. What makes this scenario particularly volatile is the fact that recent Japanese history up till 1945 has been completely re-written, thanks to the Japanese Imperial Military and others.

Spanish-born United States poet and philosopher George Santayana writes: "Those who do not remember the past are condemned to repeat it." George Santayana was a Harvard University professor and author of several esoteric books, including "The Realm of Truth."(10)

On a trade visit to Japan in May 1995, I saw the then Prime Minister of Australia, Paul Keating, twice on TV endeavoring to give the Japanese a lesson on their recent history regarding their involvement in World War II. On both occasions, his speeches warned the Japanese that by choosing to ignore the past "was to their own peril".

Opinion polls undertaken in 1990 indicated that three-quarters of the Japanese population had no wish to change the situation regarding the 1947 constitution and the divine disclaimer. (11) This means that approximately 30 million people did want to revert back to divine status of the Emperor prior to 1946. It is amongst this 30 million that you will find the Emperor, government officials, the influential old guard and members of Mahikari.

In reality, this enormous yet minority group simply makes up much of the top quarter of the Japanese political and cultural hierarchical pyramid. Here it must be noted that less than ten percent of the German nation were ever members of the Nazi party, yet history has faithfully recorded the devastating impact this minority group had upon humankind. General MacArthur may have succeeded in placing the head of this pyramid on ice between the years 1946-90, but it did not change the mind-set of the whole population. Japanese culture, politics and religion are firmly based upon traditions which continuously strive to put everything in its proper order and place. This tradition will eventually ensure that the remainder of Japanese society will once again find its proper station in life within the divine Imperial hierarchical pyramid. This traditional way of thinking, feeling and behaving, centered upon a living object of worship, is the essence of Japanese culture inherited from their early ancestors. This mind-set, molded by tradition, will in turn control the minds of their descendants.

In 1987, the Japanese Government shamelessly moved their war criminals' memorials into the Yasukuni Shrine, wherein they are to be worshipped as national heroes henceforth. From 1996 onwards, the Japanese Imperial Family, the Prime Minister and the ruling LDP visit the War Crimes Shrine each 'Day of Surrender' anniversary, to pay homage. This would be the same as the Chancellor of Germany making an annual visit to a shrine dedicated to Hitler and his henchmen. On November 28, 1996, Japan's Foreign Affairs Committee approved a motion insisting all foreign Heads of State pay homage there, too, upon visiting Japan. Enshrined within are more than 1,000 convicted Class A, B, and C war criminals.

Whether the Emperor himself wishes to be seen as divine or not is not the major issue, since even he is dictated to in this matter. He was born into this tradition, and he must live according to it. It is when this powerful tradition is manipulated by self-serving individuals or groups, as occurred prior to World War II, and which is once again happening, is was is causing dark and threatening storm clouds to accumulate around their sacred Mt Fuji.

November 23rd 1990, the day Emperor Akihito performed the Daijosai ceremony, will go down in history as the day a divine being ascended to his golden divine throne in his far away divine land, and looked out on the world and began to ponder how to place everything he saw into its correct hierarchical order once again.

In 2002, in a surprise move, Keishu suddenly abdicated from her Divine Role as God’s representative on Earth and head of Sukyo Mahikari. Members were told that her son, Koya Okada, was to take on her divine role and other Mahikari responsibilities henceforth. Keishu proceeded to take up a more secular role as an office bearer in the rapidly expanding Nippon Kaigi organization – the Japan Conference.<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nippon_Kaigi> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_members_of_Nippon_Kaigi>

This organization is headed by P. M. Shinzo Abe, with the title of Supreme Advisor. Its main aims are: the restoration of Emperors as Gods, historical revisionism, a return to militarism, constitutional change, fight back against gay and lesbian rights and feminism, ownership of the disputed Senkaku (Daioyu) islands, decreasing the gap between religion and the state, acceptance that the Greater East Asia War was not a war of aggression but rather a war to free Asia from Euro-American imperialism.

Membership of this ultra-nationalist group consists of around 80 percent of Abe’s Cabinet Ministers and around 80 percent of the Diet or Parliament. Other members include followers of several Shinto and Japanese cults, many members of the Japanese Imperial family, hundreds of members of Hiroshima atomic bomb survivor families, and families of convicted war criminals. Other office bearers include Mahikari’s notorious Tokyo Mayor and personal friend of Yoshikazu Okada, Shintaro Ishihara. Shintaro Ishihara’s son, Nobuteru Ishihara, who was given the role as Minister for the Environment and Minister for De-commissioning the destroyed Fukushima Nuclear Power Plant is also a Nippon Kaigi member and high-level member of Sukyo Mahikari.

Doomsday cults need their doomsdays in order for them to fulfill their prophesies, promises and destinies. On March 11, 2011 a massive 9.1 Richter-Scale earthquake shook much of Japan’s east coast. Moments later a huge tsunami smashed into the east coast destroying everything between sea level and twenty meters above it, and stretching from just north of Tokyo all the way north to the tip of Honshu Island – the main island of Japan. Around 22,000 people were swept to their deaths.

As expected, Mahikari’s Shintaro Ishihara – the Tokyo Mayor, immediately decreed publically that this tragic event was a warning from God to the Japanese people for being too complacent in carrying out their God-given missions.

This section of the Japanese coastline is often referred to as the Tsunami Coast and there are five massive Nuclear Power Plants located along its shore. They all house multiple active nuclear reactors.

The Fukushima Nuclear Power Plant, which houses six nuclear reactors, was destroyed by both the earthquake and the resultant tsunami. Reactors 1-3 went into immediate and irrecoverable meltdowns; reactor four was in cold shut down at the time with hundreds of highly-radioactive fuel rods left hanging precariously in a pool of cooling water located four stories above the ground and where they still remain into the foreseeable future. The fate of reactors five and six is still relatively unknown due to Government miss-information, lies and the inability to enter their housings to determine their conditions. There are around 2,000 highly radioactive nuclear fuel rods still stored at the plant with nowhere to go.

Since 2011, huge amounts of deadly radiation have been pouring into our atmosphere, the ground water and into the North Pacific Ocean on a daily basis. In spite of the Japanese Government’s lies, misinformation, denials and mainstream media’s lack of interest, this has become the world’s worst industrial accident ever with no solution into the foreseeable future. Independent nuclear scientists are now saying: “the total combined amount of cesium 137 released into our atmosphere to date must be equivalent to 1,000 Hiroshima bombs. The containment of this disaster will not be achieved even after all who are alive today have died. The radiation will last for a million years.” Professor Koide Hiroaki – Kyoto University Institute for Nuclear Science Research. March 2019. That’s around one Hiroshima bomb detonation every two-three days to date. <https://apjjf.org/2019/05/Koide-Field.html>

“If the place kept secret of which I have informed you shakes, thou shall realize that the year to start the great purification by Fire, and the great shake of the earth is near. The three-step preparation has been completed.” Yoshikazu Okada.

The Director of Fairwinds Energy Education, Arnie Gundersen states “we found samples of dirt in Fukushima’s Olympic Baseball Stadium that were highly radioactive registering 6,000 Bq/Kg of Cesium, which is 3,000 times more radioactive than dirt in the U.S.” <https://www.fairewinds.org/demystify/atomic-balm-part-1-prime-minister-abe-uses-the-tokyo-olympics-as-snake-oil-cure-for-the-fukushima-daiichi-nuclear-meltdowns>

For those who will be, or have already attended the 2020 Tokyo Olympics, you will have had to choose whether to take that Red Pill or the Blue Pill.

It is now being reported (not in the mainstream media) that Fukushima’s cesium 137 is coming ashore all along the West Coast of the U.S, and Canada. It’s being carried eastward by both the Jetstream and the prevailing ocean currents. This has now resulted in the disappearance of most of the region’s marine life and insects. This information is easily accessible via the internet. Check out this link for more information: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=9g6EQsdOkqU>

Eventually the forever-ongoing Fukushima nuclear disaster will affect us all since there is no know solution or technology available. The Divine Wind – the KamiKaze will be visiting us all soon.

Shortly after the 2011 *Act of God* tsunami, Shinzo Abe became Japan’s Prime Minister, and very shortly after his inauguration he appointed Mahikari’s high-profile member and son of mad man Shintaro Ishihara – Tokyo’s Mayor, Nobuteru Ishihara, as Minister for the Environment and for the de-commissioning of the destroyed Fukushima nuclear power plant – now a weapon of mass destruction.

In order to suppress the magnitude of this catastrophe, the Abe Government has passed national security laws prohibiting any form of publication, public discussion and dissemination of information concerning the nuclear disaster. Doctors are now prohibited from associating any ailments, including cancers, to the disaster thereby severing any links to radiation poisoning. Recently the Abe Government raised the acceptable amount of radiation exposure permitted by the World Health Organization from 1mSv per year to 20mSv per year – a twenty times increase.

This has grave implications for us all since several of the main players responsible for resolving the Fukushima catastrophe are all cursed with a doomsday ideology as either their membership and or support of the Mahikari and Aum Shinrikyo cults will testify. <http://alltheemperorsmen.com/madmen.html>

Hence the *Cults of the Apocalypse* have arrived, and if it’s true that the Fukushima catastrophe is as serious as many are now claiming, then our future, or at least the future of those living along the west coast of the U.S. and Canada, is in the hands of doomsayers whose interests are best served by allowing the current situation at Fukushima to continue unabated. I fear a *death by a thousand cuts* awaits many.

These apocalyptic madmen, some of whom are historically steeped in genocide and mass murder, need not worry about their futures since their God has already reassured them: “although the end of the world is approaching, those who are serving with sincerity shall be forgiven (saved)”. Goseigen P80.

Shortly after the March 2011 tsunami, my wife and I visited the far north of Japan as our son and his small family were managing an English Language school in the city of Aomori at the time of the tsunami. The region was greatly shaken by the massive earthquake but since Aomori faced the North West and was located deep within a sheltered harbor the city escaped the tsunami. We were there to help replace their foreign English teachers who had all left the area. During our stay we were to taken to the nearby coastal city of Minamisanriku just north of Sendai. Minamisanriku received a direct hit from the tsunami and was totally obliterated as was the surrounding area for hundreds of kilometers both north and south. As we drove through the rubble we were shocked at what we encountered. It was if an atomic explosion had only just occurred. I think what shocked me the most was the hospital with a large fishing boat resting on its roof. The hospital and all its occupants had been sucked out through its doors and windows never to be seen again.

We had been invited to participate in a weekly ‘children’s happy day party’ for the surviving children. The party consisted of singing, fun games, and party food. Foreigners were very welcome as it was also a good opportunity for the children to learn about our customs and more. The party was hosted by U.S. Military personnel from the nearby U.S. base at Misawa. For most of the day my heart was in my mouth as I struggled to hold back my tears as we talked, joked and ate and cried with them amongst a landscape of never-ending rubble.

An old woman came and sat by me. Through a translator she recounted how, as a young girl, she had survived the Hiroshima atomic bomb blast and how, at the time, she raised her fists in the air and cursed the Americans who had wrought such death and destruction upon her world. After a pause and a deep breath she then recounted the day of the tsunami whereupon she had lost everything once again and had given up any hope of survival. With her fists raised once again she cursed the Gods who had wrought such death and destruction upon her world a second time. Suddenly out of the sky a U.S. Military helicopter from the Misawa Military base began dropping emergency food rations all about.

**CHAPTER 10**

Putting messiahs, fuhrers, cult leaders, demented fascists politicians and their crazed scientists with their global conspiracies aside, there is still the immediate problem faced by the many individuals who have become their victims and need help. In my case, the only people I could turn to were themselves cult members, and naturally they couldn't be of any assistance. A rift had developed long ago between my immediate family and members of the wider family unit because of my cult membership. To this day, some family members that Wendy and I introduced to Mahikari still continue to be deeply devoted followers and shun us completely.

The awareness of cult mind control is now becoming much more apparent, and this has led to the formation of various organizations established to help address this problem. Through these organizations one can tap into a whole network of counsellors, psychiatrists and psychologists who are trained and have experience in such matters.

It is possible to reverse the mindset, or receive counselling, whether the victim is yourself, a friend, or a relative. It is, however, essential that cult counselling be performed by someone who has a proven track record. It requires a particular technique to brainwash someone, and it requires a particular approach to successfully undo what has become part of one's belief system.

Never argue with a victim of mind control over matters relating to his or her doctrine, as this will simply compound the problem, as will bombarding a victim with biblical quotes and the like, as there will always be abundant counter-quotes.

My intention in writing this book was not to study the various techniques and methods involved in cult counselling, since this in itself is a completely different and specialized topic and not what I wished to write about. Experience has taught me, though, that before you take any steps to have anyone counselled, it is essential that you study the phenomenon beforehand, or seek professional help, otherwise you may compound the problem. Victims of mind control simply believe what they believe, just as you have your beliefs and I have mine. To change a belief system is not just reliant upon exposure to a steady stream of facts or counter opinions; it goes much deeper than that. I would suggest Steven Hassan's book, Combating Cult Mind Control, or similar publications, as an excellent way to begin to understand how successful cult counselling occurs. Of course, prevention is better than cure, but if it was only that simple. You will also learn how mind control is not just confined to religious groups. Many political and psychological mind sets can also be just as troublesome, particularly a political mind set intent on information control.

My role as a full-time Minister of Mahikari spanning many years, and being partly responsible for a congregation spread throughout Australia and several adjacent countries, transcended an assortment of cultures, religions and belief systems. Almost daily for 15 years, I participated in some way in the conjuring up what I now firmly believe were in fact spirits, demons or other entities manifesting in people. Irrespective of country, religion or culture, this phenomenon always occurred. I encountered entities, or whatever, that could speak, laugh or move a person's body to perform the most weird physical movements. My objective research of the past few decades has given me a clearer picture as to their origins, and I have recorded my feelings in Chapter 7. Like all Mahikari members, I did what I did believing this phenomenon was living testimony from God showing me the truth in the revelations. Unbeknown to me at the time, I was simply a pawn in someone's struggle for supremacy. Just because a spiritual or other unexplainable phenomenon occurs it doesn’t mean it has anything to do with a higher power or God.

Few people today would have had similar experiences or "qualifications" built up over such a long period of time and from amongst people of such varied cultures, religions and lifestyles. When I was living in Malaysia, I was the first "white witchdoctor" the locals had ever met. Fortunately, today I do not hold any such a title. Therefore, it is within this context that I feel compelled to draw upon my past three decades of experiences, with a warning to those who intend to, or are preparing to open themselves to become channels for these entities or spirits.

When I resigned my Ministry, I also undertook a study of the unusual "speaking-in-tongues" phenomenon now sweeping many contemporary Christian churches. I attended several meetings and read what I could on the subject, officially known as Glossolalia. I found that the Christian speaking-in-tongues phenomenon was similar to the practice of conjuring up spirits that I had performed almost daily for 15 years. I have no misgivings nowadays as to the origin and source of what it was that I evoked in Mahikari, and I know that this practice was effective in enslaving people, as this is precisely what happened to me. Meanwhile, this energy or light empowers self-serving individuals to live out their deluded fantasies. It is not surprising that a schism is developing within the Christian Church today. Membership of the Pentecostal movement will soon outstrip the total membership of the traditional church, which refuses to participate in the similar practice of Glossolalia. Biblical quotes can be interpreted both for and against it, and members will naturally interpret such references as they wish, depending upon whether or not they practise Glossolalia, which in my opinion is simply a form of hypnosis.

As I travelled throughout Australia, New Zealand, Japan and South-East Asia, I administered Reiki, Spirit Energy, Pranic Healing or Divine Light in the name of Jesus to Christians, in the same of Allah to Muslims, and in the name of their ancestors to pagans. Since I am not a member of any of these groups, I feel I can now view this spirit possession phenomenon from an objective viewpoint. This phenomena also sometimes resulted in people suddenly having these uncontrollable movements even whilst well away from a Mahikari environment, such as at work or whilst waiting for a bus. In one extreme case, a Mahikari friend began to have violent spirit-possession movement whilst under anesthetic during major abdominal surgery. It almost killed her. Looking at this incident objectively, I find it difficult to perceive any trace of the "blessing of the holy spirit". In 1991 a member of the Los Angeles Mahikari youth group jumped through the dojo's second floor window shortly after 'receiving the light' whilst displaying the spirit-possession movement. He died instantly. Members were told how this was allowed to occur as a result of the collective negative karma of their youth group.

These incidents raise the question that if these entities, or whatever, can have such power as to influence the movement of our bodies even causing death, what kind of invisible or undetectable influence could they have on our minds, thoughts, moods, decisions or attitudes? I am firmly of the opinion that such phenomena is the work of spirits either attached to, or possessing the person. Most often these spirits are either negative, confused, misguided or suffering, or a combination of the aforementioned, and that such interference is the cause of so much suffering in the world today. These possessing or interfering entities are also matched or in balance with the person they are disturbing. A greedy person may be attached or disturbed by a greedy spirit or spirits. An angry person may be attached by a spirit holding a grudge and so on. An ice addict or an alcoholic leaves himself open to possession by evil spirits who can easily manipulate him to do whatever it wants.

This realization has massive implications for us all. In Mahikari we all lived within our correct stations in the Mahikari pyramid. The higher one elevates within this pyramid often the more severe such spirit possession or disturbance became, most likely due to inflated egos and absurd ambitions. As we have now learnt: some of those at the top of this pyramid were found to be war criminals, descendants of war criminals or individuals with ambitious and unspeakable global agendas. At the very pinnacle of our pyramid sits a deity – the Japanese Emperor, descendant of Emperor Hirohito, perhaps one of the worst criminals of contemporary times.

Nowadays as I look out upon the world I see that the Mahikari pyramid is but one of many such pyramids all with their own hierarchy with those at the top more self-serving or corrupt than those towards its base. Good examples of these other pyramids include, but are not limited to: most political parties, religions, big pharma, numerous multinational corporations, secret intelligence gathering agencies and central banks. In other words legally incorporated pyramid-shaped entities which both shape and influence much of our earthly existence. If you study these groups you will most likely see that at their peaks sit very disturbed, possessed and self-serving individuals all of whom are, to varying degrees, possessed or disturbed by invisible forces in balance with their, often evil, agendas and characters.

If we take a further step higher up the lineage of pyramid builders we will eventually come to realizes that all the aforementioned pyramid-shaped organizations fit comfortably within one very large and more powerful pyramid which itself is reigned over by its psychopathic, often pedophile, leaders. This also means that those who reign over us – those who sit at the top of theses pyramids are disturbed and manipulated by evil spirits in balance with their own evil agendas and morality. This is why the world today is degenerating before our very eyes. The negative influence is coming from the invisible spiritual world. Therefor it’s imperative we all lift ourselves up spiritually and mentally to higher levels of awareness and consciousness to avoid or minimize interference from lower level invisible entities.

I now live by the precept: *be the person I would like the world to be*. If we all elevated spiritually by living in love and harmony with each other and the environment gradually this peace-centered attitude would spread to others. This may sound unrealistic but just consider how rapidly various fashions and fads have both influenced and spread throughout the world. It is useless to wait expecting those at the top of these controlling pyramids to have a change of heart and reign, rule or govern for the betterment of humankind. This change of heart must come about within each and every one of us in the ways that we think, act and consume. This is our only antidote for the great ills of our world.

If we want to free ourselves from the effects of the evil spirits or world of spirits we must elevate our spiritual level or vibrations so as not to attract such entities and their accompanying disturbance or interference.

This now raises another question: what about the spirit energy, the Reiki? Should we still participate in this practice which is well known and respected for its healing effects both mentally and physically?

The Reiki *brand*, if I may call it a *brand* for the purpose of explanation here, originated in its current form in Japan around 1919 by Mikao Usui. Its basic philosophy is mirrored upon certain precepts advocated by the Japanese Meiji Emperor (1852 – 1912). Nowhere in any Reiki literature that I have studied did I find any reference to the Meiji Emperor being a deity or seeking global conquest, but I do find the reference above worrisome since at that period in time all Japanese Emperors we whole heartedly seen and worshipped as living Gods.

The Reiki healing power or technique was originally, and still is, passed down an hereditary line from master (teacher), Mikao Usui, to practitioners. Nowadays, it seems one can become a Reiki practitioner by simply signing up to any number of online courses on offer. Some of these courses or their teachers insist their students use certain symbols, chants or other artifacts in conjunction with placing their hands on various parts of a recipient’s body. I believe these are simply mechanisms or props, as it were, to bind the student to the teacher – to his symbols – to his holy incantations – to his talismans, and ultimately to him or her. In my opinion this is simply a method of control.

My experience with Reiki, Pranic Healing, Qi Energy, Divine Light and more is that it is more or less the same universal energy awaiting expression through those who attract or seek it. No intermediaries or props are necessary. It simply exists and is transferable by the hands or mind. It awaits everyone – saints or sinners without judgement. The more one practices, the more it flows or strengthens. Try it. Place your hand on or about 10-20 centimeters from any part of your body, or someone else’s body and allow the universal energy to flow. This ability is simply another facet of what makes us human – such as our thought processes, memory, intuition and more. It’s not your power so don’t try too hard or will it to happen as this could interfere with the cosmic flow.

So what really causes Glossolalia, which I believe is different from the spirit possession phenomena I experienced in Mahikari? In most instances for Glossolalia to occur one must be in state of high expectation, readiness, and wanting or trying to make it happen - a type of hypnosis, not the expression of a higher (or lower) power.

Here, I would like to remind you of that ancient Tibetan sonnet we encountered earlier:

"The spirits of unholy powers were incarcerated, sealed countless fathoms below in the darkness of the ocean. There they remained imprisoned by the beneficent hand of God, until once in a thousand years it was fated that a fisherman had it within his free choice to release the dreaded fiend, unless he cast his terrible catch straight back into the depths."

Interestingly, Yoshikazu Okada’s star sign is Pisces – the fish. Mahikari also refer to him as a fisher of men.

If someone feels they need to become a trance channel or receive the gift of the holy spirit thereby making themselves speak in tongues or move and speak involuntary, I would suggest they ask themselves three important questions first.

One: What is it that makes a person think they need this gift or ability? Is it the phenomenon itself which attracts attention? Does this make an individual or a group feel more special or more loved by God?

Two: What is the main link between this phenomenon and the notion or belief that this occurs in the name of Jesus Christ or a God? A similar phenomenon occurred wherever I went throughout Australia and South-East Asia, and I practised it in the name of God, Jesus Christ, Allah, or people's ancestors. Just because it’s claimed that it testifies to the existence of God, it doesn't automatically indicate that it originates from a high level of spiritual existence. I now believe that spiritual experiences of an elevated nature would be far more subtle than those experienced with glossolalia and the involuntary spirit possession phenomena experienced in Mahikari.

And thirdly: Who else stands to gain by your involvement with such a group? You may find your involvement is merely feeding someone's addiction for power or control.

If we are to heed the lessons from the past, or the words of people such as Rene Guenon (chapter 7), we must come to the understanding that in an ever-increasing number of locations around the world, socio-economic conditions are ripe for the re-emergence of manipulative despots who are seeking to capitalize upon, and draw their power from, the widespread interest and participation in such activities – black magic included.

Adolf Hitler and his Nazi party rose to power riding a wave of popular occult and black magic interest and participation, likewise in the Far East, the fanatical officers of the Japanese Imperial Military incited practically the whole nation to support their quest for a new age of enlightenment. This enormous tsunami, whipped up by militant fundamentalism, bore down upon much of Asia and the Pacific, and many years later when its waters finally receded, only debris and flotsam remained. Somehow, in ways I do not fully understand their deadly and brutal actions during that dreadful time opened a portal into another dimension allowing that *dreaded fiend* featured in the Tibetan sonnet to once again roam free in search of its willing victims. Yoshikazu Okada, his followers and supporters, are still engaged in this struggle.

In all the Mahikari factions members receive a small talisman which they must wear with great care at all times under the misguided belief that only when wearing the talisman will they be able to transmit the Reiki or Spirit Energy. We were told that these sacred talismans are all personally prepared by the current leader using a secret method that no members were ever privy to. This secret preparation technique was then handed down from spiritual leader to his/her successor. Although, whilst I was at Keishu’s elite training school high up in the Japan Alps I was told that special incantations played a significant role in their creation.

When you consider that the original creator of these talismans and their secret preparation technique originates with Yoshikazu Okada, a high-level Militarist deeply and proudly involved within the Japanese Military in their murderous quest for global supremacy and other acts of barbarism. Is it any wonder that such negative vibrations also handed down, from leader to leader, surely accompanies the talismans have such a frightful effect or power to make various spiritual entities manifest.

Sadly, those who are engaged in the front line of this struggle have little or no knowledge of the characters, the power and motives behind their actions.

In the name of God, I sincerely endeavored to make the world a better place, and instead I simply became the fuel which helped sustain other peoples’ absurd fantasies. This taught me a simple truth: If you want to make the world a better place, make your own world a better place first; start with yourself. It has taken me 30 years to learn this simple truth, and knowing this now, I could never again seek to impose my will or beliefs upon anyone. Nor would I allow my presence in any group to be used to empower somebody who seeks to impose his or her interpretations or will upon others, for I now know that maybe it is not I who stands to gain.

Nowadays, my life has just about completed a major circle. Together we have just completed an amazing, and at times frightful journey of discovery. I sincerely hope our journey together has helped you fill in some of the missing pieces of your puzzle, too, thereby pointing you in a different direction to one that you might have been facing.

But life is also about failures, mistakes, success and discovery: so if you haven’t experienced all of these yet perhaps you must look within to see if you are truly living the life that has been granted you.

It’s the responsibility of each and every one of us to make efforts to live harmoniously as possible according to our situation and strive to expand our own concepts or understanding of the cosmos. I believe it’s one of our purposes for being here – to ponder, reflect, study and to share our ideas and understandings. This not the responsibility of some Rabbi, Iman, Guru or Preacher who claims to have it all figured out for you. It’s for you to discover, and it’s my hope that my experiences, research and easy-checkable information contained herein will assist you in your search for Truth. The cosmos and all its wonders await you. Fill any voids in your life with what the cosmos wants to give you freely and directly in accordance with your efforts. How can we have a void if it’s being filled to overflowing with such abundance?

I’ve come to the realization that I don’t need to hold onto any system of belief. I feel it’s better to have a wholesome and inquisitive mind ever seeking that next piece of the cosmic jigsaw – forever seeking higher possibilities. There’s a danger that beliefs can hold one to a specific point in time or in the distant past whilst possibilities stretch on to eternity.

\*\*\*

"I feel that my situation is very similar to that of Moses."

Y. Okada, Daiseishu, p. 218.

“Now I am also a war criminal for having produced military aircraft to kill or injure people.”

Y. Okada, Daiseishu. p. 32.

"I wondered about my comrades...in the extreme of action in the bloody world of war at Nanjing. I prayed that I might stand on the battlefield at least one more time."

Y. Okada, Daiseishu, p. 24 - 25.

"Never die over there (Judea). Return (to Japan) by all means!"

Ancient Emperor of Japan to Jesus Christ. Kami Muki Sanji, p. 485. (Japanese only edition)

"He (God) placed O-Bito (the King race) here (Japan) and dispatched and spread all five races throughout the world as branch races. It is the peerless place in which God placed the ones with the role to unite as his deputies to govern the world."

Y. Okada, Goseigen, p. 275.

"Within our organization, however, the principle of democracy is not acceptable. Nowhere in this universe, neither on Earth nor in heaven, is there any actual democracy. It is absolutely impermissible to God. The principle of the universe is none other than theocracy."

Y. Okada, Sunkyo, p. 21.

"How are you going to cope with the situation that the age of the explosion of fireballs and uncontrollable chaos is approaching?"

Y. Okada, Goseigen, p. 237.

Such beings are incalculable; they come like fate without cause or reason, inconsiderately and without pretext. Suddenly they are here like lightning; too terrible; too sudden; too compelling and too different even to be hated. What moves them is the terrible egotism of the artist of the brazen glance, who knows himself to be justified for all eternity in his works as the mother is justified in her child.

FRIEDRICH NIETZSCHE, 1844-1900.

Those who can make you believe absurdities can make you commit atrocities.

VOLTAIRE.

**POSTCRIPT**

It has been several years since I first published my original manuscript, both electronically and in hard copy. During this time I have received many letters and messages from around the world from members, ex-members and, in several cases, from their families and friends. "Thank you for giving my mum and brother back," reads one.

I am often being asked, "Where to from here?" or "now what should we believe in?"

For over 15 years, all my religious, psychological or spiritual beliefs were set out in front of me, and I in turn would set them out for others to follow. I simply needed to follow, knowing that eventually the prize would be mine. Anything I didn't understand was always explained convincingly. The doctrine or dogma I was following was presented as being complete in itself. I didn't need to think for myself. My guru had gone to great trouble and done all the difficult thinking well in advance, and what he couldn't fathom, God would fill him in on the missing bits. How lazy we were. But this was okay - God understood, being more concerned that I believed the right things rather than attempt to unravel the mysteries of my universe myself. "Think like me," I was told, and faithfully I would instruct others to do the same.

After some time following closely in the footsteps - or the shadow (dark) - of my guru, a kind of spiritual or mental atrophy set in, even to the point of becoming zombie-like, being able, without much thought or using little effort or energy, to espouse doctrine deemed suitable for all occasions or predicaments, mine or others. Enlightenment was that simple.

Suddenly, because of what I unearthed, my faith and beliefs were shattered.

Having entrusted completely the growth of my soul, mind, physical welfare and environment to my guru for so long, I felt betrayed beyond belief, and had to come to terms with how such a thing could ever happen in the name of God.

Since leaving the cult, I have been either invited to join, or been exposed to, a wide variety of groups and belief systems.

Which ones should I follow, or should I follow any at all?

Many of my friends and readers whom I have helped leave the cult are asking the same questions.

Looking at the smorgasbord of belief systems on offer, I sometimes see the whole question as more a case of 'supply and demand'.

Could it be that we have all been, more or less, conditioned to seek out someone else's beliefs which we find comfortable with our preconditioning, and follow, or conversely, to be led, unthinking, by what our parents or peers believe?

Many will argue saying this is not the case, since they are non-believers anyway. But isn't there a danger of even this becoming a belief system in itself, perpetuating the ever-increasing demand? And as many of us have experienced when dealing with our own cult/s, this demand will surely be met by an inexhaustible supply of those who will seek to capitalize upon the very needs we should be trying to eliminate. And so even here lurks the danger that we may just go around and around in circles, each of a different hue.

Many people seem preoccupied with firstly seeking and then following an often prefabricated, unsound or unproven belief system, be it in the name of religion, spirituality, the new age, psychology, economics, political or scientific ideology.

The long and winding road of mankind's history is littered with the cast-off empty shells of zealous man-made idealism - communism being a recent glaring example, with rampant capitalism now passed its zenith, too.

Heaven willing, we should all begin to progressively find our own peace with our own creator / God / cosmos / inner self or convictions, in whatever way we see fit or feel comfortable with.

When we have made this peace with ourselves, suddenly the demand disappears.

And guess what also disappears when there is no longer a demand – the suppliers!

CULT IDENTIFICATION CHECKLIST

To assist you in identifying any group that you or a loved one may be involved with, and the degree of any possible danger, I have listed some points which will help you gauge this potential. If you answer yes to any, and more particularly, if you answer yes to several, you should take steps to re-examine the group's agenda and history, that of its founder, guru or current leader. In seeking these, it would be pointless relying on the group for this information. You must seek independent objective sources. The questions listed below form part of a questionnaire compiled and used by experts - psychologists and those working in the cult counselling field in determining the potential destructive qualities of any group - religious, therapeutic, political or commercial.

A word of warning: you might become shocked at what you find listed below as even your mainstream religion could attract cult status. Read them carefully.

\* The group focuses on a living leader with excessive zealous, unquestioning commitment

\* There is a preoccupation with bringing in new members

\* There is a preoccupation with making or donating money

\* Questioning, doubt and dissent are discouraged or even punished

\* Mind-numbing techniques (such as excessive chanting, meditating, speaking in tongues) are used to suppress doubt about the group, its beliefs and its leader/s

\* The leadership dictates, sometimes in detail, how members think, act and feel

\* The group is elitist and claims a special, exalted status and mission

\* The group has an “us-versus-them” mentality, causing conflict with wider society

\* The group's leader claims not to be accountable to any other authority

\* The leadership induces feelings of guilt in members in order to control them

\* Members tend to cut ties with families, friends and interests that were previously important to their lives

\* Members are expected to devote inordinate amounts of time to the group

\* Members are encouraged to live and/or socialize only with other group members

ENDNOTES

Chapter 1.

1 Generally, in the Mahikari organizations He (Yoshikazu Okada) is referred to as Sukuinushisama, meaning 'great savior'. In this publication I refer to him as 'Great Savior'.

2 Sukyo Mahikari primary-level seminar lecturers text book p. 159.

Recent editions may now have this omitted.

Chapter 4.

1 Daiseishu, Great and Holy Master, by Kentaro Shibata.

Published by L. H. Yoko Shuppan. Tokyo. p. 235

2 Dojo Magic and Exorcism in Modern Japan, by Winston Davis.

Stanford University Press, California 1980.

Chapter 5.

1 Foundations of Paradise, from the teachings of Meishusama. From the Japanese publication: Tengoku no Ishizue. Church of World Messianity, 1984.

2, 3 Johrei, Divine Light of Salvation.

4, 5 Society of Johrei. Kyoto, Japan. pp. 159, 161, 182, 173.

6 Minshu Shukyo No Jitsuzo: Juni No Kyosotachi. The real picture of popular

religions: Twelve founders. By Ino Kenji, Umehara Masaki and Shimizu Matsato.

Tokyo 1972. p. 183-84.

7 Miraculous Divine Light. Sekai Mahikari Bunmei Kyodan. 1524-4 Hiekawa,

Nakaizu-Cho, Tagata-Gun, Shizuoka Prefecture 410-25 Japan.

8 Sukyo Mahikari Main World Shrine 596-1 Kamiokamoto-machi,

2-Chome, Takayama-Shi, Gifu-Ken, Japan.

9 Suza Sekai So Honzan, Sekai Mahikari Bunmei Kyodan, 1524-4 Heikawa

Nakaizu-Cho, Tagata-Gun, Shizuoka Prefecture, 410-25 Japan.

Chapter 6.

1,2, Daiseishu, Great and Holy Master, by Kentaro Shibata.

4,5, Published by L H Yoko Shuppan, Tokyo.

17,18 p. 19, 22, 32, 179, 16, 197.

3 The World at War: Episode 6 - Bansai. Video by Thames Television.

Written and produced by Peter Batty and Jeremy Isaacs.

Available ABC stores Australia, Thames Television London.

Shows footage of Rape of Nanjing.

6, 7, The Chrysanthemum and The Sword, by Ruth Benedict.

8, 9, Routledge and Kegan Paul.

11 London. p. 41, 22, 62, 14, 16.

10,12 The Other Hundred Years War - Japan's Bid for Supremacy 1941 - 2041.

13,14 By Russell Braddon. Collins, London.

16. pp. 17, 123, 124, 125, 126.

15 The Death of an Emperor, by Thomas Crump.

Oxford University Press, Oxford. p. 172.

Chapter 7.

1 The World at War: Episode 6 - Bansai.

2 Daiseishu, Great and Holy Master, by Kentaro Shibata.

3 The Chrysanthemum and The Sword, Ruth Benedict. p. 30.

4 Mein Kampf (My Struggle). Adolf Hitler. Munich 1925.

5,6,7, The Spear of Destiny, by Trevor Ravenscroft.

8,11,15, Published by Samuel Weiser, inc.

17,18 York Beach, Maine.

21,22 pp. 226, 227, 229, 226, 108, 235, 247, 246, 256, 224, 224.

9 Total Power, by Edmund Walsh. Faber and Faber.

10 Hitler and Stalin - Parallel Lives, by Alan Bullock.

Harper and Collins, London, 1991, p. 79.

12 Sukyo Mahikari advanced level member’s text book, chapter 26.

Recent editions may now have this chapter omitted.

13 New Dawn, Sept-Oct 95 edition. Melbourne.

14 Readers Digest, June 95 edition. Sydney.

19 Rene Guenon: His works include:- Man and his Beginnings;

The Multiple States of Being; Oriental Metaphysics;

Studies In Hinduism.

20 Foundations of Paradise

From the Japanese publication, Tengoku No Ishizue.

Church of World Messianity 1984. Sekai Kyusei Kyo,

27-1 Momoyama-cho, Atami 413 Japan.

Chapter 8.

1, 2, 3 The Death Of An Emperor, by Thomas Crump.

4,5,6 Oxford University Press, Oxford.

7,8,9 pp. 177, 199, 192, 192, 188, 188,

10,11,12 191, 191, 159, 211, 213, 221.

13 Japanese Religion In The Modern Century, by Shigeyoshi Murakami.

University Of Tokyo Press. (English) 1980. p. 158.

14,15 Daiseishu, Great and Holy Master, by Kentaro Shibata.

16 Miraculous Divine Light. Sekai Mahikari Bunmei Kyodan.

17 Goseigen, The Holy Word.

18 Near Shingo village, previously known as Herai, located in

Aomori prefecture in the far north of Honshu Island.

19 Authentic History Of The World: As Secreted Away Long Ago In Japan.

by Kiku Yamane. Published by Heiwa Sekai Sha, Tokyo. (in Japanese).

20 The Spear Of Destiny, by Trevor Ravenscroft.

21 Go Taidan Shu. Published by L.H. Yoko Shuppan,

Tokyo 1985. p. 128 - 160.

22 Bright Skies - Top Secret Weapons Testing?

by Harry Mason. Published by Nexus Magazine April-May 1997.

PO Box 30, Mapleton QLD 4560 Australia.

http://www.peg.apc.org/~nexus/

Also: The New York Times, Jan 21, 1997. Seismic Mystery in Australia:

Quake, Meteor or Nuclear Blast? by W Broad.

23 The Sydney Morning Herald, May 20, 1995.

Dry Run: Outback Terror Link by Paul McGeough.

24 Goseigen - The Holy Word p. 189 - 190.

25 Reuters News Agency. Article by Alison Puchy. 12 May, 1995.

26 Japan Times Weekly, March 1, 1997.

Chapter 9.

1 When Prophesy Fails, by Festinger, Riecken and Schachter.

Published by Harper Row, New York 1956.

2, 3 Combatting Cult Mind Control by Steven Hassan.

4,5 Published by Park Street Press, Rochester Vermont USA.

8,9 pp. 59, 59, 61, 194, 98.

6 Freedom Information Network, GPO 3126 FF, Melbourne, Australia.

7 Dark Side Of The Moonies, by Erica Heftmann.

Published by Penguin Books 1982. p. 279.

10 George Santayana (1863-1952). Author of 15 publications, including:-

The Realm Of Truth; The Realm Of Spirit;

Scepticism and Animal Faith; Winds Of Doctrine.

11 The Death Of An Emperor, by Thomas Crump.

Chapter 10.

1 Nexus Magazine, Vol 4, No 5, 1997 - Bright Skies Part 3,

by Harry Mason.

Recommended reading:

Gods and Beasts - The Nazis and The Occult, by Dusty Sklar.

Published by Thomas Crowell, New York.

Useful web sites:

Rape of Nanjing: <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nanjing_Massacre>

Sekai Mahikari Bunmei Kyodan:- <http://www.mahikari.or.jp/en/index.html>

Sekai Kyusei Kyo:- <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Church_of_World_Messianity>

The Protocols of Zion: <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Protocols_of_the_Elders_of_Zion>

International Commission For Orders Of Chivalry [www.kwtelecom.com/chivalry/register.html](http://www.kwtelecom.com/chivalry/register.html)

Incorporated Research Institutions for Seismology (IRIS) <http://www.iris.iris.edu/newsletter/fallnews/senate.html>

Takenouchi Archives: <http://takenouchi-documents.com/>

Golden Lily [https://www.amazon.com/Yamato-Dynasty-Secret-History-Imperial/dp/0767904974](https://www.amazon.com/Yamato-Dynasty-Secret-History-Imperial/dp/0767904974/ref=sr_1_2?crid=3NEH58N66T5OO&keywords=the+yamato+dynasty&qid=1559177116&s=gateway&sprefix=the+yamato)

A final note about the Endnotes: Since writing this book much more useful information has become available via the internet. If you need more information regarding any of the people, events and more, I suggest you do internet searches on them.

Nowadays you will be surprised by what you could unearth.

Also, some of the internet links listed here may have changed over the years, so again, I urge you to use the power of the internet and go on your own voyage of discovery.

Other books by Garry Greenwood

Essays and Reflections of a Cult Buster

<https://www.amazon.com/dp/B071JJVPHS>

Stuff for Seniors – a secret plan to live not retire

<https://www.amazon.com/dp/B077XS7TX1>

Those Revolting Retirees – reclaiming their self-worth, dignity and happiness

<https://www.amazon.com/dp/B07ML1JG1V>

Garry Greenwood - the Artist

<http://ministryofsculpture.com>

\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*